



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

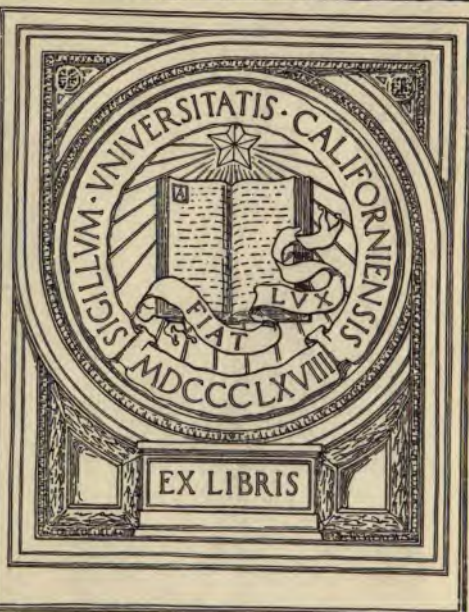
- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

India
2/50

GIFT OF
HORACE W. CARPENTIER



EX LIBRIS

Irving Babbitt.

THE
ÂYÂRAMGA SUTTA.
OF
THE ÇVETÂMBARA JAINS.

2

Śchārāṅga

THE

ĀYĀRAMGA SUTTA

OF

THE ÇVETÂMBARA JAINS.

EDITED BY

HERMANN JACOBI.

ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय
ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय
ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय

PART I.—TEXT.

LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,
BY HENRY FROWDE,
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, 7, PATERNOSTER ROW.

1882.

PK 4541
P4
v.3

CARPENTIER

HERTFORD:

PRINTED BY STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS.

TO MR
ALBERT LAD

PREFACE.

THE insertion of a Jaina text in the publications of the Pāli Text Society will require no justification in the eyes of European scholars. For them all Jaina documents would have an interest of their own, even if they did not throw a light on the times, or the moral and intellectual world, in which Buddha lived. But it is possible that Buddhist subscribers, who aid our labours by their accession to the Pāli Text Society, and by the interest they show in it, might take umbrage at the intrusion, as it were, of an heretical guest into the company of their sacred Suttas. Yet if they look him attentively in the face, they will find there many traces that will interest them strongly, though they may not come to like them. The Nigaṇṭha Nātaputta was, it is true, an opponent, if not an enemy, of Gotama the Buddha. Still he was one of his contemporaries; and in the writings handed down amongst his successors and followers there are treated many of those questions and topics for which the superior genius of Buddha found the solutions which still form the tenets of the Buddhist Saṃgha in Burma, Siam, and Ceylon. Besides this, though the Piṭakas frequently mention the Nigaṇṭhas, yet they do not clearly describe the institutes and tenets of that sect, which played so conspicuous a part during the times of the early rise of Buddhism. A Buddhist

Bhikkhu therefore will gladly avail himself of an opportunity of studying them in one of their own books. For it is generally and justly considered incumbent on an enlightened divine to make himself acquainted with the dogmas and writings of a hostile sect, while we pity and disdain the narrow-minded fanatic who ignores, yet despises, the works of his opponents. I hope, therefore, that our subscribers in Ceylon will not think this edition of the Âcâraṅga Sûtra an unwelcome gift, but rather look upon it, as indeed it really is, as a thing of which they will be able to make good use.

I now proceed to give an outline of the Grammar of Jaina Prākṛit by comparing it with Pāli. My remarks are only intended to assist Pāli students in their first attempt to read a Jaina book, and they have no claim to any other merit beyond their practical usefulness.

The Jaina Prākṛit is an old Indian dialect nearly related to, but decidedly more modern than, Pāli. The vowels are, on the whole, the same in both languages. They are: *a â i ũ u ũ e o*; there are no real diphthongs, but each vowel forms a syllable, thus *vayai* is pronounced *va-ya-i*. Note the following differences: 1) The Prākṛit has frequently *i* for Pāli *a* when derived from Sanskrit *ṛi*, e.g. *giha*=*gaha*, *giṇhati* *ganhati*, *alaṃkiya* *alaṃkata*, *ukkiṭṭha* *ukkaṭṭha*, *kaṇa* *kivaṇa*, *hida* *hadaya*, etc. 2) In final syllables *o* is frequently represented by *e* in Prākṛit; *dhamme*=*dhammo*, *ne no*, *ahe adho*; in the middle of words: *kareti*=*karoti*, *suṇeti* *sunoti*. 3) Final vowels are sometimes lengthened or nasalized: *teṇaṃ*=*tena*, *tehiṃ* *tehi*, *vayaḥ* *vadati*, *gacchejṇā* *gaccheyya*; in the latter case the short vowel is retained when disjunctive *vā* follows, e.g. *nikkhamejja vā pavisejja vā*; and the anusvāra is dropped before the same particle and before *ya*=*ca*: *derehi ya derihi ya*. 4) The law of position that a short vowel before two consonants is equivalent to a long one before one consonant, and that a long vowel cannot be followed by more than one consonant, is observed in both languages, the latter clause even more strictly in Prākṛit than in Pāli, where *ākhyāta*, *brāhmaṇa* occur, which in Prākṛit become *akkhāta*, *baṃhaṇa*. The former part of our rule occasions different spellings

of the same word in both languages, e.g. *âtâ=attâ, pâta=patta*, or even in Prākṛit itself: *âtâ*, but acc. *attâṇaṃ*.

The consonants in Prākṛit differ more widely from those of the sister idiom, especially if single between two vowels. In that position *k g c j t d p (b) v* are most frequently dropped or, before *a â*, replaced by euphonic *y*; witness *loo=loko, miya miga, loyaṇa locana, gae gajo, kayaṃ kataṃ, hiyaya hadaya, niuna nipuna, niyattai nivattati*. *y* is retained only before *a â*. The surds *k kh t th* are rarely replaced by the corresponding mediae *g gh d dh*, while *ṭ ṭh p* are generally changed into *ḍ ḍh v*, e.g. *ege=eke, âghâti akkhâti, pâda (pâta) patta, tadhâ tathâ, mauḍa makuṭa, paḍhama paṭhama, lavai lapati*. *ḷ* is replaced by *l*, and *ḷh* by *ḍh*: *talâga=talâka, dadha dalha*; *n* by *ṇ*, *maṇo=mano*. *kh gh th dh (ph) bh* are generally changed to *h*: *sâhâ sâkhâ, dîha dîgha, tahâ tathâ, vaha vadha, loha lobha*; but *bh* is not unfrequently retained: *lâbha*.

As regards compound consonants, Prākṛit avoids even more than Pâli to join two consonants of different classes, except *n ṇ m* with *h*, *brâhmaṇa* becomes *bamhaṇa* or *mâhaṇa*, *vyâkaraṇa vâgarana, mayhaṃ majjhaṃ, âkhyâta akkhâta*, etc. It substitutes *nn* for *ññ*, *vv* for *bb*, *jj* for *yy*: *anna añña, sarva sabba, kajjati kayyati*. Initial *ñ* is changed to *n*, *y* to *j*: *nâta ñâta, jahâ yathâ*.

Prākṛit has lost little or nothing of the copiousness and variety of declensional forms preserved in Pâli. I sub-join the paradigms of the principal declensions in both languages.

Prākṛit.	SINGULAR.	Pâli.
Nom. <i>dhamme, dhammo</i>		<i>dhammo</i>
Voc. <i>dhammâ</i>		<i>dhamma, °â</i>
Acc. <i>dhammaṃ</i>		<i>dhammaṃ</i>
Inst. <i>dhammeṇaṃ, °eṇa</i>		<i>dhammena</i>
Dat. <i>dhammâya, °âe</i>		<i>dhammâya</i>
Abl. <i>dhammâ, °âo (ato)</i>		<i>dhammâ, °asma, °amhâ</i>
Gen. <i>dhammassa</i>		<i>dhammassa</i>
Loc. <i>dhamme, °amsi, °ammi</i>		<i>dhamme, °asmiṃ, °amhi</i> .

	Prākṛit.	Pāli.
	PLURAL.	
Nom. Voc.	<i>dhammā</i>	<i>dhammā</i>
Acc.	<i>dhamme</i>	<i>dhamme</i>
Instr.	<i>dhammekhiṃ, °ehi</i>	<i>dhammekhi, °ehi</i>
Abl.	<i>dhammekhiṇto</i>	"
Gen. (Dat.)	<i>dhammāṇaṃ</i>	<i>dhammāṇaṃ</i>
Loc.	<i>dhammesu</i>	<i>dhammesu</i>

Neuter nouns make in Nom. Voc. Acc.:

Sing.	<i>phalaṃ, phale</i>	<i>phalaṃ</i>
Plur.	<i>phalāṇi, phalāṇiṃ, phalā</i>	<i>phalāṇi, phalā</i>

FEMININE NOUNS IN ā ī ū.

	Prākṛit.	Pāli.	Prākṛit.	Pāli.
	SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
Nom.	<i>kannā kaññā</i>		<i>kannādo, °ā kaññā, °āo</i>	
Voc.	<i>kanne kaññe</i>		" "	
Acc.	<i>kannaṃ kaññam</i>		" "	
Inst. Gen. } Dat. Loc. }	<i>kannāe kaññāya</i>	I. Ab.	<i>kannāhiṃ, °hi kaññabhi, °hi</i>	
Loc.	" <i>kaññāyam</i>	G. D.	<i>kannāṇaṃ, °na kaññānaṃ</i>	
Abl.	<i>kannāto kaññāya</i>	Loc.	<i>kannāsu kaññāsu</i>	
Nom. Voc.	<i>devī, rātī devī, ratti</i>		<i>devīto, °ī devīyo devī</i>	
Acc.	<i>devīm devīm</i>		" "	
I. D. G. L.	<i>devīe devīyā</i>	I. Ab.	<i>devīhiṃ, °hi devībhi, °hi</i>	
Loc.	" <i>devīyaṃ</i>	D. G.	<i>devīṇaṃ, °ṇa devīnaṃ</i>	
Abl.	<i>devīto —</i>	L.	<i>devīsu devīsu.</i>	

MASCULINE NOUNS IN i u.

	Prākṛit.	Pāli.
	SINGULAR.	
N. V.	<i>aggi bhikkhū</i>	<i>aggi bhikkhu</i>
A.	<i>aggiṃ bhikkhuṃ</i>	<i>aggiṃ bhikkhuṃ</i>
I.	<i>aggiṇā bhikkhuṇā</i>	<i>aggiṇā bhikkhuṇā</i>
Gen.	<i>aggiṇo, °issa bhikkhuṇo, °ussa</i>	<i>aggiṇo, °issa bhikkhuṇo, °ussa</i>
L.	{ <i>aggiṃsi, °mhi,</i> <i>bhikkhuṃsi, °mhi</i>	<i>aggiṃsiṃ, °mhi</i> <i>bhikkhuṃsiṃ, °mhi</i>

PLURAL.

N. V.	{	<i>aggi</i>	<i>bhikkhú</i>	<i>aggi</i>	<i>bhikkhú</i>
A.	{	<i>aggino</i>	<i>bhikkharo, °ave</i>	<i>aggayo</i>	<i>bhikkharo</i>
I. Ab.		<i>aggthim, °hi</i>	<i>bhikkhúhim, °hi</i>	<i>aggibhi, °hi</i>	<i>bhikkhúbhi, °hi</i>
G. D.		<i>aggtnam, °na</i>	<i>bhikkhúnám, °na</i>	<i>aggtnam</i>	<i>bhikkhúnám</i>
L.		<i>aggtsu</i>	<i>bhikkhúsu</i>	<i>aggtsu</i>	<i>bhikkhúsu.</i>

NEUTER.

Sing. N.V.A.	<i>sappim</i>	<i>madhum</i>	<i>sappi</i>	<i>madhu</i>	
Plur.	„	<i>sappīni, °tim</i>	<i>madhūni, °úim</i>	<i>sappi, °ini</i>	<i>madhú, °úni.</i>

Bases ending in Sanskrit in consonants have retained only some of the original forms, the rest being formed from bases ending in vowels, e.g. *râyá* = *rájá*, Acc. *râyam*, Instr. *ranná*, Gen. *ranno*. Plur. *râyāno*, Inst. *rāthim*, Gen. *rātñam*.

âyá = *attá*, Acc. *âyānam*, *attānam*, *appānam*, Inst. *appānā*, *appāñanam*, Gen. *appāno*.

bhagavam = *bhagavá*, Acc. *bhagavam*, *bhagavamtam*, Inst. *bhagavatá*, Gen. *bhagavato*, Inst. *bhagavati*. Pl. Nom. *bhagavanto*. The other forms from base *bhagavamta*. Notice the Voc. *áuso* and *áusanto*.

pitá, *mátá*, Acc. *pitaram*, *mátaram*. Pl. *pitaro*, *mátaro*. The other forms from *piu*, *máu* (or in Inst. Plur. from *piñ*, *máñ*).

Pronouns and Adjectives are declined like nouns in *a*, *á*, except in the following cases: Sing. Abl. masc. *tamhá* (Gen. fem. *tise*). Plur. Nom. masc. *te*, Gen. masc. *tesim* (fem. *tásim*).

Of the personal pronoun I have found the following forms: *aham*, Acc. *mamam*, Inst. *mae*, *me*, Gen. Dat. *mama*, *mamam*, *maham*, *me*, Loc. *mañ*.

tumam, Acc. *tumam*, Inst. *tume*, *te*, Gen. Dat. *tava*, *tubbhām*, *te*, Loc. *tumamsi*.

amhe, *vayam*, Inst. *amhehim*, Gen. Dat. *amhānam*, *amham*, *ne*. *tumhe*, *tubbhe*, Inst. *tubbhehim*, Gen. Dat. *tumham* *bhe*.

The numerals are: 1 *ege ekke*, 2 *duve donni*, 3 *tao tinni*, 4 *cattāri*, 5 *pañca*, 6 *cha*, 7 *satta*, 8 *aṭṭha*, 9 *nava*, 10 *dasa*, 11 *ekārasa*, 12 *duvālasa*, *bāraha*, 13 *terasa*, 14 *cauddasa*, *coddasa* etc., 20 *visam °á*, 30 *tisam °á*, 40 *cattālisam °á*, 50 *panndsam*, 60 *sattḥi*, 70 *sattari*, 80 *asiti*, 90 *nauya*, 100 *saya*, 1000 *sahassa*, 100,000 *lakkha*, 100 *lakkha* = *koḍi*, *koḍi* + *koḍi* = *koḍākoḍi*.

The numerals 2-19 make the Inst. Gen. Loc. by adding *hi(m)*, *nha(m)*, *su* to the bases *do*, *ti*, *cau*, *paṃca*, etc. 20, etc. have in Inst. Gen. Loc. *viśde*, etc.

The ordinals: 1 *paḍhama*, 2 *docca bitiya bīya*, 3 *tacca tatiya*, 4 *cauttha*, 5 *paṃcama*, 6 *chaṭṭha*, 7 *sattama*, 8 *aṭṭhama*, 9 *nava-ma*, 10 *dasama* etc., 20 *viśaima*, 30 *tīsaima tīsa* etc.

The conjugational forms in Prākṛit have been considerably reduced, even if compared with those in Pāli. In some tenses the third persons of the singular and plural only seem to be used.

As regards the verbal bases, little difference exists between Prākṛit and Pāli except those occasioned by the above phonetical laws of the former. Observe that verbs of the 5th class (*svādi*) and *kar* take *e* instead of *o*: *suṇeti*, *kareti*, and that the 4 of the 9th class (*kiyādi*) is generally shortened, *jāṇati*.

The Attanopadam is nearly disused, rests are: *seve*, *sevate*, *sevante*. The Parassapadam is also used in the Passive (*bhāve*).

The Present (vattamānā).

<i>gacchāmi</i>	<i>gacchāmo</i> (Pāli <i>gacchāma</i>)
<i>gacchasi</i>	<i>gacchaha</i> (Pāli <i>gacchatha</i>)
<i>gacchati</i> , °at	<i>gacchamti</i> .

Thus *suṇemi*, *kahemi*, etc.

Imperative (pañcamī).

<i>gacchāmi</i>	<i>gacchāmo</i>
<i>gaccha</i> , <i>gacchāhi</i> , °ahi	<i>gacchaha</i> , °hā
<i>gacchatu</i>	<i>gacchamtu</i>

The regular form of the Optative (*sattamī*) ends in *ejjā*, and properly belongs to the 3rd person sing. *gacchejjā*; 2nd person *gacchejjāsi* (P). Another frequent form of the 3rd person ends in *e*, *gacche*, etc., while that in *iyā* is used of a few verbs: *jāṇiya*, *haṇiyā*, *siyā*. Notice also *hōjjā*, *kujjā*, *būyā*.

The three persons of the Imperfect (*hiyattanī*) or Aorist (*ajjattanī*) end in *itthā* and *imsu*: Sing. *gacchitthā*, Plur. *gacchimsu* (*karēttthā*, *karemsu*). Notice *hotthā*, *āhu*, *āhamsu*. Irregular are the following forms: 1st person Sing. *akarissam*, *akāsi*; 3rd person Sing. *āsi*, *bhuci*, *kare*, *pucche*; *akāsi*, *acāsi*, *addakkhu*, *ahesi*, *vadāsi*.

The Future (bhavissanti), as in Pāli, usually takes *issa* and conjugates like the present, *gacchissāmi*, *gacchissāmo* etc. Other forms are: *bokkhāmi*, *vocchāmi*, *dāsāmi*; *dāhāmi*, *dāhisi*, *dāhiti*; *kāhisi*, *kāhiti* (*kar*), *pajāhisi*, *pajāhiti*. All these forms occur in Pāli too.

The Perfect (parokkhā) and Conditional (kālātipatti) are lost in Prākṛit.

The Passive is formed by *ijja* and conjugated like the present, e.g. *bujjhijjati*. Other forms of the Passive add *ya* to the root, and assimilate the two consonants as in Pāli: *vuccati*, *dissati*, *dajjati*, *katthati*, *hammati* (= *haññate*), *chijjati*, *tappati*, *kirati* and *kajjati*, *gheppati*, etc.

The Causative (kārita) is formed by adding to the root,

1. *aya*, e.g. *padisaṃvedayati*, *dalayati*.
2. *e*, e.g. *kāreti*, *khāmeti*, *vedeti*.
3. *āve*, e.g. *kārāveti*, *khamāveti*, *kiṇāveti*, *dāveti*, *thāveti*, *phāveti*.

The present and future participles are formed as in Pāli by adding *am̐t* resp. *am̐ta* or *māṇa* to the bases of those tenses: *gaccham̐*, Acc. *gaccham̐taṃ*; *gacchissam̐*; *gacchamāṇa*, *gacchissamāṇa*. Notice *samāṇa* and *saṃta* from root *as*.

The past passive participle is formed by adding *ta*, *na* or *ita* to the root: *dit̐tha mut̐ta lit̐ta* etc., *bhin̐na jun̐na* (= *jin̐na*), *kār̐ita*. All these forms are almost identical with the same in Pāli.

The future passive participles are formed by adding *tav̐va* (*itav̐va*), *añij̐ja*, *ya* to the root, just as *tab̐ba*, *añi̐ya*, *ya* in Pāli: *vattav̐va*, *karan̐ij̐ja*, *vacc̐a*.

The indeclinable past participle has a great variety of forms. The root is compounded with (1) *tā* or *tā ṇam̐*: *maṃtā* or *mat̐tā*, *chittā*, etc. To this (P) formation belong: *naccā* = *ñatvā*, *soccā* = *sutvā*, *hiccā* = *hitvā*. (2) *ittā* or *ittā ṇam̐*: *gacchittā*, *uvagacchittā* (*ṇam̐*). (3) *tu*: *kaṭṭu dhatt̐u*, *nimakkhu*; *tum̐*: *laddhum̐*, and *tūṇa*: *viyattūṇa* from *vat*. (4) *ittu*: *jāṇittu*, *vijahittu*. (5) *ya* or *e*: *ādd̐ya*, *ādd̐e*; *nisamma*, *sammuddissa*, *samārab̐bha*, *āsaj̐ja*, *parigij̐jha* (*samecca atiyacca*). (6) *iya*: *dāliya*, *chind̐iya*, *pās̐iya*, *vigim̐ciya*, *visoh̐iya*. *An̐uti* from *anu vi cim̐tiya* (P).

The infinitive takes *tum*, *um*, *itum* or *tae*, *ittae* after the root *khamtum*, *pāum*, *jivitum*; *bhattae*, *pāyae*, *gacchittae*.

To illustrate the above remarks on the Prākṛit language I subjoin a Pāli translation of the beginning of the Âcārāṅga Sūtra: *sutaṃ mayā āvuso tena bhagavatā evaṃ akkhātāṃ : iha ekesaṃ no saññā bhavati, taṃ yathā : puratthimāya disāya āgato ahaṃ asmi, dakkhiṇāya vā disāya āgato ahaṃ asmi pacchimāya vā disāya āgato ahaṃ asmi, uttarāya vā disāya āgato ahaṃ asmi, uddhāya vā disāya āgato ahaṃ asmi, adho-disāya vā āgato ahaṃ asmi, aññatarāya vā disāya anudisāya vā āgato ahaṃ asmi; evaṃ ekesaṃ no nātāṃ bhavati : atthi me attā opapātiko, natthi me attā opapātiko, ko ahaṃ āsīṃ, ko vā ito cuto peccā bhavissāmi, aduṃ yaṃ puna jāneyya sahasammutiyā paravyākaraṇena vā aññesaṃ vā antike sutvā, taṃ yathā, etc.*

This edition of the Âcārāṅga Sūtra is based on two very good and old MSS.

A a MS. on palm-leaves containing the text and the Commentary of Çilāṅka. It has been fully described in Dr. Bühler's Report on Sanskrit MSS., 1872-73, p. 4. The date at the end is Saṃvat 1348, being equal to 1292 A.D.

B a MS. on paper, 37 leaves, 15 lines, Saṃvat 1498 or 1442 A.D. It is accordingly just 150 years younger than *A*. Berlin Collection MSS. or. fol. 643. Besides these MSS. I have inspected, and occasionally consulted, three MSS. of my collection and some more of that of Berlin, all of which are considerably younger than *AB*. As all MSS. contain the same text, viz. that on which Çilāṅka commented (Çaka 798 or 876 A.D.), and which can be almost verbally reconstructed from his commentary, and as the difference between them relates only to spelling and abbreviations, not to mention clerical mistakes, I thought myself justified to dispense with comparing these MSS. throughout and noting their irrelevant various readings.

As regards the orthographical questions I can briefly refer the reader to my remarks on that point in the "Zeitschrift der Deutschen Morgenländischen Gesellschaft," v. 34, 180 ff.

There is little hope to find a self-consistent system of orthography even in the oldest MSS. ; for inconsistency in spelling is probably as old as Jaina writing. The differences between our two MSS. are chiefly the following :—

1) A more generally retains the original consonant between two vowels, while B prefers a substitute (resp. a *luk* or blank) allowed by the laws of Jaina Prākṛit. Not to extend unduly the various readings by noting every single case of difference, yet to show as much as possible the actual state of the MSS., the consonants which are retained only in one MS. are printed in italics, *e.g.* *vadati* is printed 'vadati' if both MSS. read thus, but '*vadati*,' if A or B has *vayai*. An italicized *h* indicates that B has *dh*.

2) B has in the greater part of the work no *yaçruti* after *i, t, u, ú, e, o*. We have, in this regard, followed the not quite uniform practice of A.

3) B prefers *i* and *u* before two consonants, while A has *e* and *o*. Where both MSS. differ, a semicircle is added to *e* and *o*, viz. *ě, ô*.

It must be mentioned that both MSS. are equally inconsistent in the choice between the lingual and dental nasals when initial or doubled. We have adopted the lingual only where the Sanskrit prototype has it.

Another help for my labours was the Calcutta edition of the Âcârāṅga, together with Pārçvacandra's Bālāvabodha or Guzerati Gloss, Jinahamsasûri's Dîpikâ, Çilânka's Tîkâ and Bhadrabâhu's Nirvyukti (Calcutta Sam. 1935). This edition is of the ordinary stamp of native publications, which generally have about the same value as a corrected MS. In the present instance, the practice of not separating the Prākṛit words, nor visibly marking the end of sentences, even of lessons and lectures, renders the book rather inconvenient for our use. Nevertheless this edition is more convenient than MSS. ; I have therefore constantly used it. Occasionally noted various readings from the text of this edition, which nearly agrees with that of A, even in minor details, are marked C.

The division of my text into paragraphs is partly my own

work. In the first Çrutaskandha a paragraph generally represents the parts into which the author of the Dîpikâ has divided his texts, while in the second Çrutaskandha I have deviated from Jinahamsasûri's practice in order not to introduce paragraphs of too great or unequal length.

The numbers on the margin refer to the pages of the Calcutta edition. They will make it easier to identify passages and to find out where they are treated in the commentaries. The spaced passages in the first Çrutaskandha are fragments of trishtubh and anushtubh verses. A great number of passages which might have been single pâdas of a çloka are not made visible to the eye, because they may only accidentally resemble a pâda. The very loose metrical laws of the çloka make it unsafe to recognize smaller parts than half a çloka. Sometimes half a çloka or a trishtubh are printed in a separate line. In all these cases the commentators treat these passages as prose, as they also sometimes do regarding whole verses.

The second part of this work will contain a glossary of the more important and difficult words together with their Sanskrit prototypes and the explanations or definitions of the commentators.

My thanks are due to Dr. ROST, Librarian of the India Office Library; K. M. CHATFIELD, Director of Public Instruction, Bombay; and Professor Dr. LEPSIUS, Chief Librarian of the Royal Library at Berlin; who have most liberally and readily provided me with the materials necessary for preparing the text of this edition and the translation of it which will shortly appear in the "Sacred Books of the East."

H. JACOBI.

MÜNSTER, WESTPHALIA,
December, 1882.

PADHAME SUYAKKHAMDHE.

PADHAMAM AJJHAYANAM.

SATTHAPARINNĀ.

Suyam me, āusam ! teṇa bhagavayā evam akkhāyam :
iham egesim no sannā bhavati; ||1|| tam jahā : puratthimāo vā
disāo āgao aham amsi, dāhiṇāo vā disāo āgao aham amsi,
paccatthimāo vā disāo āgao aham amsi, uttarāo vā disāo āgao
aham amsi, udḍhāo vā disāo āgao aham amsi, ahedisāo vā
āgao aham amsi, annatarīo vā disāo vā aṇudisāo vā āgao
aham amsi. evam egesim¹ no nātam bhavati : ||2|| atthi me
āyā ovavāie, n' atthi me āyā ovavāie,² ke aham³ āsi, ke vā 12
io cue⁴ peccā bhavissāmi?⁴ ||3|| se jam puṇa jāṇējjā saha-
sammudiyāe⁵ paravāgaraneṇam annesim⁶ vā aṃtie⁶ sōccā,
tam jahā : puratthimāo vā disāo āgao aham amsi jāva⁸ anna-
tarīo⁶ vā disāo vā aṇudisāo vā āgao aham amsi; evam egesim¹
nātam bhavati : atthi me āyā ovavāie, jo imāo disāo aṇudisāo
aṇusamcarai, savvāo disāo, savvāo aṇudisāo,⁹ so 'ham. ||4|| se
āyāvāi loyāvāi¹⁰ kammāvāi¹¹ kiriyāvāi : akarissam¹² c' aham, 17
kāravissam¹³ c' aham karao yāvi samaṇunne bhavissāmi;⁴
eyāvamti¹⁴ savvāvamti¹⁴ logamsi kammamārambhā parijā-
ṇiyavvā bhavamti. ||5|| aparinnāyakammo khalu ayaṃ purise,
jo imāo disāo aṇudisāo vā aṇusamcarai, savvāo disāo aṇudisāo
saheti, aṇegarūvāo joṇi samdhei, virūvarūve phāse ya paḍi-
samveei.¹⁵ ||6|| tattha khalu bhagavatā parinnā⁶ paveiyā :
imassa c' eva jīviyassa parivamdanamāṇanapūyaṇāe jāi.¹⁶ 22
marāṇamoyaṇāe dukkhaparighāyaheum eyāvamti¹⁴ savvā-
vamti¹⁴ logamsi¹⁰ kammamārambhā parijāṇiyavvā bha-

¹ A ekesim. ² A from n' i. marg. ³ B m. ⁴ A °o. ⁵ B sahasammaie. ⁶ A nn.
⁷ A om. ⁸ Bevaṃ dāhiṇāo vā puratthimāo vā, etc. ⁹ B adds vā. ¹⁰ A lok.
¹¹ B kamma. ¹² B °um. ¹³ B °avesum. ¹⁴ B °i. ¹⁵ A °vetai. ¹⁶ A jāi.

vamti. jass' ete kammāsāmārambhā parinnāyā⁶ bhavamti,
se hu muṇi parinnāyā⁶-kamme¹⁷ tti¹⁸ bemi. ||7||1||
paḍhamo uddesao.

atte loe parijuṇṇe¹ dussambohe avijāṇae, assim loe pavvahie
29 tattha tattha puḍho pāsa² āturā pariāvemti. ||1|| samti pāṇā
puḍho siyā, lajjamāṇā puḍho pāsa; anagārā 'mō tti ege pavaya-
māṇā, jam inam virūvarūvehiṃ satthehiṃ puḍhaviḥkammāsa-
mārambhenaṃ³ puḍhavisattham samārambhamaṇe⁴ aṇegarūve
pāṇe vihiṃsai. ||2|| tattha khalu bhagavayā parinnā¹ pa-
veiyā: imassa c' eva jīviyassa parivamaṇamāṇanapūyaṇae
jāimaraṇamoyaṇae⁵ dukkhaparighāyaheṃ se sayam eva
puḍhavisattham samārambhaṭi, annehiṃ¹ vā samārambhāve,
31 anne⁶ vā puḍhavisattham samārambhamaṇe⁷ samaṇujāṇai. ||3||
taṃ se ahiyāe, taṃ abohie; se taṃ sambujjhamāṇe āyāṇiyam
samutṭhāe⁸ soccā⁹ khalu¹⁰ bhagavao anagārāṇam (vā
amti),⁷ iham egesim nāyam¹¹ bhavati: esa khalu gamthe,
esa khalu mohe, esa khalu māre, esa khalu narae, icc attham
gaḍhie loe, jam inam virūvarūvehiṃ¹² satthehiṃ¹² puḍhavi-
kammāsāmārambhenaṃ puḍhavisattham samārambhamaṇe
anne¹ aṇegarūve pāṇe vihiṃsai. se bemi. ||4||

app ege aṃdham¹³ abbhe, app ege aṃdham¹³ acche; app
ege pāyam abbhe, app ege pāyam acche; app ege guppham¹⁴
33 abbhe, (app ege guppham acche);¹⁵ app ege jaṃgham
abbhe 2; app ege jāṇum abbhe 2; app ege ūrum abbhe 2;
app ege kaḍim abbhe 2; app ege nābhim¹¹ abbhe 2; app ege
udaram¹⁶ abbhe 2; app¹⁷ ege piṭṭhim abbhe 2; app ege
pāsam abbhe 2; app ege uram abbhe 2; app ege hiyam
abbhe 2; app ege thaṇam abbhe 2; app ege khaṃdham
abbhe 2; app ege bāhum abbhe 2; app ege hattham abbhe 2;
app ege aṃgulim abbhe 2; app ege naḥam¹¹ abbhe 2; app
ege givam abbhe 2; app ege haṇum¹⁸ abbhe 2; app ege
huṭṭham¹⁹ abbhe 2; app ege daṃtam abbhe 2; app ege
jibbham abbhe 2; app ege tālum abbhe 2; app ege galam

¹⁷ B kammi. ¹⁸ A ti.

¹ A pp, B nn. ² A pāse. ³ B mm. ⁴ A 'bhe māṇā. ⁵ A jāṭ. ⁶ A 'sim,
cf. 1. ⁷ A om. ⁸ B āya. ⁹ B su. ¹⁰ B om. ¹¹ A n. ¹² A 'esu. ¹³ A andham.
¹⁴ A gupphagam. ¹⁵ B 2. ¹⁶ B uy. ¹⁷ A after the following phrase.
¹⁸ B 'nam. ¹⁹ A ha.

abbhe 2; app ege gaṇḍam abbhe 2; app ege kaṇṇam¹ abbhe 2; app ege nāsam¹¹ abbhe 2; app ege acchim abbhe 2; app ege bhamuham²⁰ abbhe 2; app ege nilādam abbhe 2; app ege 34 sisam abbhe 2; app ege sampamārae, app ege uddavae. ||5||
 ēttha satthaṃ samāraṃbhamāṇassa icc eṭe samāraṃbhā aparinnāyā¹ bhavaṃti. ēttha²¹ satthaṃ asamāraṃbhamāṇassa icc eṭe samāraṃbhā parinnāyā¹ bhavaṃti. taṃ parinnāyā¹ mehāvī n¹¹ eva sayam puḍhavisatthaṃ samāraṃbhējjā, n¹¹ eva annehim¹ puḍhavisatthaṃ samāraṃbhāvējjā,²² anne¹ puḍhavisatthaṃ samāraṃbhamte na samaṇujāṇējjā. jass' eṭe puḍhavi-kammasamāraṃbhā parinnāyā¹ bhavaṃti, se hu muṇi parinnāyakamme¹ tti²³ bemi. ||6||2||
 biio uddesao.

se bemi,¹ jahā: aṇagāre ujjukaḍe niyāga²-paḍivanne³ amā- 36
 yaṃ kuvvaṃāne viyāhie. ||1|| jāe saddhāe nikkhamto, tāṃ eva anupālijjā⁴ viyahittu⁵ visōttiyaṃ [puvvasaṃjogaṃ⁶ pāṭhāntaraṃ] paṇayā virā mahāvihim logaṃ ca āṇāe aḥisamecca⁷ akuto bhayaṃ se bemi. ||2|| n⁸ eva sayam logaṃ abbhāikkhējjā, n⁸ eva attāṇaṃ abbhāikkhējjā; je logaṃ⁹ abbhāikkhai, se attāṇaṃ abbhāikkhai; je attāṇaṃ abbhāikkhai, se logaṃ⁹ abbhāikkhai. ||3|| lajjamāṇā puḍho pāsa, aṇagārā 'mu tti ege¹⁰ pavayamāṇā, jaṃ iṇaṃ virūvarū- 42
 vehiṃ satthehiṃ udayakammasamāraṃbheṇa udayasatthaṃ samāraṃbhamāṇā¹¹ anne¹² aṇegarūve pāṇe vihiṃsaṃti. ||4||
 tattha khalu bhagavayā parinnā¹² paveiyā: imassa c' eva jīviyassa parivaṃdaṇamāṇapaṇyāṇāe jāimaraṇamoya-
 ṇāe¹³ dukkha-parighāyaheṃ se sayam eva udayasatthaṃ samāraṃbhati, annehim¹² vā udayasatthaṃ samāraṃbhāveti, anne¹² vā udayasatthaṃ samāraṃbhamte samaṇujāṇati. ||5||
 taṃ se ahiyāe¹³ se abohīe se taṃ sambujjhamāṇe etc. [all 43
 down to: vihiṃsai. se bemi 2, 4: substitute only udaya for pu-
 ḍhavi]. ||6|| saṃti pāṇā udayaniissiyā jīvā aṇege,¹⁴ ihaṃ ca khalu bho aṇagārāṇaṃ udayaṃ jīvā viyāhiyā. satthaṃ

²⁰ B °him. ²¹ B itthaṃ. ²² A adds ṇeva. ²³ A ti.

¹ B adds se. ² A °ya; pāṭhāntara nikāya = moksha (niyāga = yaḥṇa). ³ A pari, cf. 2.1. ⁴ A °liya. ⁵ A °vijahittā. ⁶ A °yo. ⁷ B abhi. ⁸ cf. 2.11. ⁹ A loy°. ¹⁰ A eke. ¹¹ AB °ṇe. ¹² cf. 2.1. ¹³ cf. 2.6. ¹⁴ B om. all down to virūva. ⁴¹ B °yā.

- 46 c' ettha aṇuvī pāsa puḍho¹⁵ sattham paveiyam.¹⁶ aduvā adinnādānam.¹² kappai no¹⁷ kappai no¹⁷ pāum aduvā¹⁸ vibhūṣāe. puḍho satthehim viutṭamti. Ettha vi tesim no⁸ nikaraṇāe.⁸ Ettha sattham samārambhamānassa icc ee ārambhā aparinnāyā¹² bhavamti. Ettha sattham asamārambhamānassa icc ee ārambhā parinnāyā¹² bhavamti. ||7|| tam parinnāyā¹⁸ mehāvī n⁸ eva sayam udayasattham samārambhāvējjā, n⁸ ev' 49 annehim¹² udayasattham samārambhāvējjā etc. [*all as in 2, 6 down to the end; substitute only udaya for puḍhavi*]. ||8||3||
taio uddesao.

- se bemi : n' eva sayam logam¹ abbhāikkhējjā, n' eva attānam abbhāikkhējjā : je logam¹ abbhāikkhai, se attānam abbhāikkhai; je attānam abbhāikkhai, se logam abbhāikkhai.² ||1|| je dīhalogasatthassa kheyanne, se asatthassa kheyanne; je asatthassa kheyanne,³ se dīhalogasatthassa kheyanne. ||2|| vīrehim eyam abhibhūya diṭṭham samjatehim sayā 55 jaehim sayā appamattehim. je pamatte guṇaṭṭhī,⁴ se damḍe pavuccai. tam parinnāyā³ mehāvī : iyānim no,⁵ jam aham puvvam akāsi pamāṇam. ||3|| lajjamāṇā puḍho pāsa [*all as in 2, 2-4 down to vihimsai ti bemi, substitute only agani for* 57 puḍhavi]. ||4 and 5|| samti pāṇā puḍhavinissiyā⁵ taṇanissiyā⁸ pattanissiyā⁵ katṭhanissiyā⁸ gomayanissiyā⁵ kayavarānissiyā,⁵ samti sampātīmā pāṇā āhacca sampayamti, agani ca khalu putṭhā ege samghāyam āvajjamti. je tattha samghāyam āvajjamti, te tattha pariyāvajjamti;⁶ je tattha pariyāvajjamti,⁶ te tattha uddāyanti.⁷ ||6|| Ettha sattham⁸ samārambhamānassa icc ee ārambhā aparinnāyā³ bhavamti; Ettha sattham asamārambhamānassa icc ee ārambhā parinnāyā bhavamti. 59 tam parinnāyā mehāvī n' eva sayam [*all as in 2, 6 down to the end. agani for puḍhavi*]. ||7||4||
cauttho uddesao.

tan¹ no karissāmi samuṭṭhāe² mattā maimam abhayam

¹⁵ pāthāntaram : puḍho 'pāsam paveditam. ¹⁶ A °veti'. ¹⁷ A ṇe, B no. ¹⁸ B ahavā.

¹ A loy°. ² B adds ti. ³ cf. 2. 1. ⁴ B °ṭṭhie. ⁵ cf. 2. 11. ⁶ A °vi°. ⁷ B °ṃti. C ḍḍ. ⁸ A om.

¹ B tam. ² B °āya.

vidittâ. tam je no karae, eso 'varae; êttho³ 'varae, esa anagâre tti pavuccati. ||1|| je guṇe, se âvaṭṭe; je âvaṭṭe, se guṇe. uddham adham tiriyaṃ pânāṃ pāsamaṇe rūvāṃ pāsati, suṇamaṇe saddāṃ suṇeti.⁴ ||2|| uddham adham tiriyaṃ pânāṃ mucchamaṇe rūvesu mucchati saddesu yāvi.⁵ esa loe⁶ viyāhie, êttha agutte anāṇae puṇo puṇo guṇāsāe vāṃkasamāyāre matte agāram⁷ āvase. ||3||

lajjamāṇā puḍho pāsa anagārā 'mō tti ege pavayamāṇā, jam iṇaṃ virūvarūvehiṃ satthehiṃ vaṇassaikammamasamārambhenāṃ vaṇassaisattham samārambhamāṇe anne⁸ aṇega⁹-pāṇe vihiṃsati. ||4|| tattha khalu etc. (*all as in 2, 3, 4 70 down to vihiṃsati se bemi. vaṇassai for puḍhavi*). ||5||

imaṃ pi jāidhammayam,¹⁰ eyam pi jāidhammayam;¹⁰ imaṃ pi vuddhidhammayam, eyam pi vuddhidhammayam; imaṃ pi cittamaṃtayaṃ, eyam pi cittamaṃtayaṃ; imaṃ pi chinnaṃ milāi, eyam pi chinnaṃ milāi; imaṃ pi āhāragam, eyam pi āhāragam; imaṃ pi añiccayaṃ, (eyam pi añiccayaṃ; imaṃ pi asāsayaṃ),¹¹ eyam pi asāsayaṃ; imaṃ pi cayāvacaiaṃ, eyam pi cayāvacaiaṃ; imaṃ pi vipariṇāmadhammayam, eyam pi vipariṇāmadhammayam. ||6||

êttha sattham samārambhamāṇassa etc. [*all as in 2, 6 73 down to the end. vaṇassai for puḍhavi*]. ||7||5||

paṃcama uddesao.

se bemi. sam't ime tasā pāṇā; tam jahā: aṃḍayā, poyayā, jarāuyā, rasayā, samseyayā, sammucchimā,¹ ubbhīyā, ovavāiyā. 78 esa samsāre tti pavuccati ||1|| maṃdassa² aviyaṇao. nijjhāittā paḍilehittā patteyaṃ parinivvāṇam savvesiṃ pāṇāṇam, savvesiṃ bhūyāṇam, savvesiṃ jīvāṇam, savvesiṃ sattāṇam, asāyaṃ³ aparinivvāṇam⁴ mahabbhayaṃ dukkham ti bemi tasamti pāṇā padiso disāsu ya. tattha tattha puḍho pāsa āurā pariyāveṃti.⁵ ||2|| samti pāṇā puḍho siyā, lajjamāṇā puḍho pāsa anagārā mō tti ege pavayamāṇā, jam iṇaṃ virūvarūvehiṃ satthehiṃ tasakāyasamārambhenāṃ tasakāya- 81 sattham samārambhamāṇe anne aṇegarūve pāṇe vihiṃsati. ||3||

³ B itth. ⁴ B °ai. ⁵ AB āvi. ⁶ B loge. ⁷ gāram. ⁸ cf. 2. 1. ⁹ A vaṇ° or caṇ. ¹⁰ B mm. ¹¹ A om (—).

¹ B °iyā. ² B maṃdassāvi°. ³ A ass. ⁴ A °nevv. ⁵ B aṃti.

[all as in 2, 3, 4 down to vihiṃsati. se bemi. tasakāya for puḍhavi]. ||4||

app ege accāe haṇamti, app ege ajiṇāe vahaṃti, app⁶ ege⁶ mamsāe vahaṃti, app⁶ ege⁶ soṇiyāe vahaṃti,⁷ evaṃ hidaṇṇāe⁸ pittāe vasāe picchāe pucchāe vālāe siṅgāe visāṇāe daṃtāe dādhāe nahāe phāruṇe atthi⁹ atthimimjāe¹⁰ atthāe¹¹ 82 aṇatthāe. app ege hiṃsimsu me tti vā, app ege hiṃsamti me⁷ tti vā, app ege hiṃsissamti me⁷ tti vā vahaṃti. ||5||

ēṭṭha satthaṃ samārambhamāṇassa icc ete ārambhā etc. [all as in 2, 6 down to the end. tasakāya for puḍhavi]. ||6||6|| chaṭṭho uddesao.

83 pahū ejassa¹ dugumchaṇṇāe² āyaṃkadamsi³ ahiyaṃ ti naccā. je ajjhatthaṃ jānai, se bahiyā jānai; je bahiyā jānai, se ajjhatthaṃ jānai. etaṃ tulam annesiṃ. samtiḡayā daviyā nā⁴ vakamkhamti jīvitum. ||1|| lajjamāṇā puḍho pāsa aṇagārā mō tti ege pavayamāṇā, jam iṇaṃ virūvarūvehiṃ satthehiṃ vāukammasamārambhena vāusatthaṃ samārambhamaṇā anne aṇegarūve⁵ pāne vihiṃsamti ||2|| etc. [all as in 88 2, 3, 4 down to vihiṃsati. se bemi. vāukāya for puḍhavi]. ||3||

samti sampāimā pāṇā āhacca sampayamti ya phariṣaṃ⁶ ca khalu puṭṭhā ege samghāyaṃ āvajjamti; je tattha samghāyaṃ āvajjamti, te tattha pariyāvajjamti;⁷ je tattha pariyāvajjamti,⁸ te tattha uddāyamti. ||4||

ēṭṭha⁹ satthaṃ samārambhamāṇassa icc ete ārambhā etc.

89 [all as in 2, 6 down to the end. vāukāya for puḍhavi]. ||5||

itthaṃ¹⁰ pi jāna uvādiyamāṇā, je āyāre na⁴ ramamti; ārambhamāṇā viṇayaṃ vāyamti chaṃdovaṇiyā¹² ajjho-vavannā¹³ ārambhasattā pakareṃti saṃgaṃ. se vasu-maṃ savvasamannāḡayapannāṇeṇaṃ¹³ appāṇeṇaṃ karaṇijjaṃ 91 pāvam kammaṃ tan¹⁴ no annesiṃ. ||6|| taṃ parinnāya¹³ meḡhā-vi n' eva sayam chajjīvanikāyasatthaṃ samārambhejjā etc. [all as in 2, 6 down to the end. chajjīvanikāya for puḍhavi]. ||7||7||

sattamo uddesao.

paḍhamam ajjhayanaṃ.

satthaparinnā samattā.

⁶ B evam. ⁷ B om. ⁸ B hiyāe. ⁹ B °ie. ¹⁰ A atthamimjāe. ¹¹ A om. ¹² pāṇāntaram: pahuya egassa. ¹³ A °gam°. ¹⁴ B diṣaṃ. ¹⁵ A n, B n. ¹⁶ A v'an. ¹⁷ A par°. ¹⁸ A corr °vijj°. ¹⁹ B °vijj°. ²⁰ B ittha. ²¹ A °e. ²² A viṇiyā. ²³ cf. 2. 1. ²⁴ B om.

BIIYAM AJJHAYANAM.

LOGAVIJAO.

je guṇe, se mûlatṭhāṇe; je mûlatṭhāṇe, se guṇe. iya¹ se
 guṇatṭhī mahayā pariyāveṇa vase² pamatte; taṃ jahā :
 māyā me, piṭā me, bhāyā me, bhagiṇī me, bhajjā me, puttā
 me, dhūtā me, suṇhā me, sahisayanasaṃgamṭhasaṃthuyā³
 me, vicittovagarāṇa⁴-pariyatṭaṇabhoyanacchāyaṇaṃ⁵ me—icc 108
 atthaṃ gaḍhie loe vase pamatte aho ya rāo paritappamāṇe
 kālākālasamuṭṭhāi saṃjogattṭhī atṭhālobhī ālumpe sahasākāre
 viṇivittṭhacitte ettha satthe puṇo puṇo. || 1 || appaṃ ca khalu
 āum ihaṃ egesim māṇavāṇaṃ; taṃ jahā : soyaparinnāṇehim
 parihāyamāṇehim, cakkhuparinnāṇehim parihāyamāṇehim,
 ghāṇaparinnāṇehim parihāyamāṇehim, rasa⁶-parinnāṇehim
 parihāyamāṇehim, phāsaparinnāṇehim parihāyamāṇehim 112
 abhikkamtaṃ vayaṃ sa pehāe, taṭo se egayā mūḍhabhāvam
 janayamti; jehim vā saddhim saṃvasati, te vā⁷ ṇaṃ egadā
 niyagā⁸ puvvim parivayamti, so vā te niyage⁹ pacchā pari-
 vaṇṇjā. nā⁸ 'lam te tava tāṇāe vā saraṇāe vā, tumam pi
 tesim nā 'lam tāṇāe vā saraṇāe vā. || 2 || se na⁸ hassāe,¹⁰ na⁸
 kiddāe, na raṭṭie, na vibhūsāe.¹¹ icc evaṃ samutṭhie aho
 viharāe aṃtaraṃ ca khalu imaṃ sa pehāe dhīre muhuttam
 avi no pamāyae. vao acceti, jovvaṇaṃ ca jīvīte. iha je¹² pa- 117
 mattā, se hamtā, chēttā, bhēttā, lumpittā, uddavittā, uttāsaittā,
 akaḍam karissāmi tti mannamāṇe; jehim vā saddhim saṃ-
 vasati, te vā⁷ ṇaṃ egayā niyagā puvvim posamti, so vā te
 niyage pacchā posējjā. nā 'lam te tava tāṇāe vā saraṇāe vā,
 tumam pi tesim nā 'lam tāṇāe vā saraṇāe vā. || 3 || uvāḍīta¹³-
 sesena vā saṃnihi⁸-saṃnicao kajjai¹⁴ ihaṃ egesim asaṃjayā-
 ṇaṃ¹⁵ bhoyanāe. taṭo se egayā rogasamuppāyā samuppa-

¹ A iti. ² A saṃvase. ³ A om. sahi. ⁴ A pak'. ⁵ B °ṇaach°. ⁶ B rasaṇa.
⁷ A vā. ⁸ A ṇ. B n. ⁹ A nigae. ¹⁰ B hāsāe. ¹¹ A vihūs°. ¹² B je ihaṃ.
¹³ B uvāiya. ¹⁴ A kk. ¹⁵ B māṇavāṇaṃ.

- jjamti; jehim¹⁶ vâ saddhim samvasati, te vâ⁷ nam egayâ
 119 niyagâ puvvim pariharamti, so vâ te niyage⁹ pacchâ pariha-
 rëjjâ. nâ'lam te tava tânâe vâ sarañâe vâ, tumam pi tesim
 nâ'lam tânâe vâ sarañâe vâ. ||4|| jânittu dukkham patte-
 yam¹⁷ sâyam, anabhikkamtam¹⁸ ca khalu vayam sa pehâe,
 khamam jânâhi pamdie jâva soya¹⁹-parinnâñehim²⁰ aparihâ-
 yamâñehim,²⁰ jâva³ nêttaparinnâñehim²⁰ aparihâyamâñe-
 him,²⁰ jâva³ ghânaparinnâñehim²⁰ aparihâyamâñehim,²⁰ jâva³
 rasa²¹-parinnâñehim²⁰ aparihâyamâñehim,²⁰ jâva³ phâsa²²-
 121 parinnâñehim²⁰ aparihâyamâñehim:²⁰ icc eñehim virûvarûve-
 him parinnâñehim aparihâyamâñehim²³ âyattham sammam
 samañuvâsëjjâ si tti bemi. ||5||1||
 paḍhamo uddesao.

- aratim âutte se mehâvi, khamamsi mukke. añânâe putthâ
 vi ege niyatamti mamdâ mohenâ pâuḍâ. 'apariggahâ bha-
 vissâmo' samuttthâe¹ laddhe kâme abhigâhâti. añânâe mu-
 ñiño padilehamti; ettha² mohe puño puño sannâ no havvâe no
 pārâe. vimukkâ hu te jañâ, je jañâ pâragâmiño. lobham
 126 alobheñâ dugumchamâñâ laddhe kâme nâ³ 'bhigâhâti. viñâ
 vi⁴ lobham nikkhamma esa akamme jâñai pâsai, padilehâe
 nâ 'vakamkhañi, esa añâgârë tti pavuccati. ||1|| aho ya rão
 paritappamâñe kâlâkâlasamuttthâi atthâlobhî âlumpe sahasâ-
 kâre viñivittâcittie ettha satthe puño puño. se âyabale, se⁵
 nâibale,⁵ se⁶ mittabale, se peccabale, se devabale, se râyabale, se
 corabale, se atihibale, se kivañabale,⁷ se samañabale. ||2|| icc
 128 eñehim virûvarûvehim kajjehim damḍasamâñâñam sampehâe
 bhayâ kajjai pâvamokkhô tti mannamâñe, aduvâ âsamsâe.
 tam parinnâya mehâvi n' eva sayam eñehim kajjehim damḍam
 samârambhëjjâ, n' ev' annam⁸ eñehim kajjehim damḍam samâ-
 rambhâvëjjâ, n' ev' annam eñehim kajjehim damḍam samâ-
 rambhamtam samañujâñëjjâ. esa magge âriehim pavedie,
 jah' ettha kusale no 'valimpijjâ¹⁰ si tti bemi. ||3||2||
 biio uddesao.

¹⁶ A. jesim. ¹⁷ A. patteya. ¹⁸ A. apati°, B. °ika°. ¹⁹ A. sotta, B. soa.
²⁰ B. °nâparihâñâ. ²¹ B. jîha. ²² B. phâsu. ²³ B. aparihâñehim.

¹ B. °âya. ² AB ittha. ³ A. no. ⁴ pâthântaram: viñaittu, AC. ⁵ A. om.
⁶ B adds se sayañabale. ⁷ A. kip. ⁸ B. anne. ⁹ B. eñim k. d. samârambhanto
 anne vi na s. ¹⁰ A. vi°.

se asaim¹ uccâgoe, asaim² nîyâgoe, no hîne, no airitte, no pihae.³ iya⁴ samkhâe⁵ ke goyâvâi, ke mânâvâi, kamsi vâ 132 ege gijjhe? || 1 ||

tamhâ pamdie no harise, no kujjhe.⁶ bhûtehim jâna paḍi-leha sâyaṃ samie⁷ eyânupassî; tam jahâ: amdhattam, bahirattam, mûyattam, kânattam, kumattam, khujjattam, vada-bhattam, samattam, sabalattam saha pamâṇam anegarûvâo jonîo samdhei,⁸ virûvarûve phâse parisamvedei.⁹ || 2 ||

se abujjhamâṇe hatovahate jâi¹⁰-maraṇam anupariyaṭṭamâ-ne; jîviyaṃ puḍho piyaṃ iham egesim mânâvâṇam khêttavattu mamâyamaṇâṇam ârattam virattam maṇim kumḍalam 135 saha hiraṇṇam itthiyâo parigijjha¹¹ tath' eva rattâ 'na êttha tavo vâ damo vâ niyamo vâ dissai' sampunṇam jîviukâme lâlappamâṇe mûdhe vippariyâsam uveṭi.¹² || 3 ||

inaṃ eva nâ 'vakamkhamti, je jaṇâ dhuvacârîṇo. |

jâi¹⁰-maraṇam parinnâya¹³ care samkamane dadhe. ||

n' atthi kâlassa n' âgamo. savve pâṇâ piyâyûyâ,¹⁴ suhasâyâ, dukkhapadikûlâ, appiyavahâ, piyajîviṇo, jîviukâmâ, savvesim jîviyaṃ piyaṃ. || 4 ||

tam parigijjha dupayaṃ cauppayaṃ abhijumjijyâṇam 138 samsamciyâṇam¹⁵ tivihena, jâ vi se taththa mattâ bhavaṭi appâ vâ bahugâ vâ, se taththa gadhie ciṭṭhaṭi bhoyaṇâe. tato se egadâ viviham¹⁶ parisittham sambhûtam mahovagaram¹⁷ bhavaṭi. tam pi se egayâ dâyaḍâ¹⁸ vibhayamti, adattâhâro vâ se avaharati, râyaṇo vâ se vilumpamti, nassai¹⁹ vâ se, viṇassai vâ se, agâradâhena vâ se ḍajjhai. iya²⁰ se parass' atṭhâe kûrâim kammâim bâle pakuvvamâṇe teṇa dukkheṇa²¹ mûdhe vippariyâsam uveṭi. || 5 ||

muninâ hu eṭam pavediṭam: aṇohamtarâ ee, no ya oham 140 tarittae; atīramgamâ ee, no ya tīram gamittae; apāramgamâ ee, no ya pārām gamittae;

âyānijjam ca ādāya tammi ṭhāṇe na ciṭṭhai; |

avitaham pappā kheyanne tammi ṭhāṇammi²² ciṭṭhai. ||

¹ A °yam. ² A °tim. ³ Nāgārjunīyās tu paṭhanti: evaṃ ege khalu jīve att-yaddhāe asaim uccagoe asaim nīyāgoe kamdatṭhayāe no hīne no airitte. ⁴ A iti. ⁵ B °āya. ⁶ B kuppe. ⁷ Nāgārjunīyās tu paṭhanti: purise naṃ dukkhuvveya-suhesae. ⁸ A samdhāeti. ⁹ A paḍi°, B °veai. ¹⁰ A jāf. ¹¹ A adda ti. ¹² B ei. ¹³ cf. 1. 2. ¹⁴ pāthantaram: piyâyayā. ¹⁵ B samsim°. ¹⁶ A vi. ¹⁷ B °karamam. ¹⁸ A °ya. ¹⁹ B nāsai. ²⁰ B ai, A iti. ²¹ A adda sam. ²² A °mmi.

uddeso pāsagassa n'atthi. bāle puṇa nihe kāmasamaṇunne
asamitadukkhe dukkhī dukkhāṇam eva āvaṭṭaṃ anupari-
yaṭṭai tti bemi. ||6||3||

taio uddesao.

tao se egayā rogasamuppāyā samuppajjanti; jehim vā
143 saddhim saṃvasati, te vā¹ ṇaṃ egayā niyagā puṇvīm pariva-
yamti, so vā te niyae pacchā parivaṇṇjā:² nā 'laṃ te tava
tāṇāe vā saraṇāe vā, tumam pi tesim nā 'laṃ tāṇāe vā saraṇāe
vā. ||1||

jāṇittu dukkham patteyaṃ sāyaṃ bhogāṃ eva anusoymti.
iham egesim mānavāṇaṃ tivihena, jā vi se tattha mattā bha-
vaṇi appā vā bahuyā vā, bhoyaṇāe se tattha gaḍhie ciṭṭhati. taṭo
se egayā vipariṣiṭṭhaṃ sambhūtaṃ mahovagaraṇaṃ bhavaṇi.
taṃ pi se egayā dāyāda vibhayanti, adattāhāro vā se avaha-
144 rati,³ rāyaṇo vā se vilumpanti,⁴ nassai vā se, viṇassai vā se,
agāradāheṇa vā se ḍajjhai. iya⁵ parassa aṭṭhāe kūrāim⁶
kammāim⁶ bāle pakuvvamāṇe teṇa dukkheṇa⁷ mūḍhe vipa-
riyāsam uveti. ||2||

āsaṃ ca chaṇḍaṃ ca vigimca dhīre, tumam c' eva
taṃ sallam āhaṭṭu.⁸ jeṇa siyā, teṇa no siyā, iṇam eva nā 'va-
bujjhamti. je jaṇā mohapāudā thībhi loe pavvahie, te bho
vaḍanti: eyāim āyatanāim. se dukkhāe, mohāe, mārāe, na-
ragāe, naragatirikkhāe; saṭaṭaṃ mūḍhe dhammaṃ nā 'bhijā-
ṇati. ||3||

147 udāhu vīre;⁹ appamādo mahāmohe; alaṃ kusalassa pa-
māṇaṃ saṃtimaraṇaṃ saṃpehāe¹⁰ bheuraḍhammaṃ saṃ-
pehāe, nā'laṃ pāsa alaṃ te eehim. eyaṃ pāsa muṇi ma-
habbhayaṃ, nā 'tivāṇjā kaṃcaṇa. esa vīre pasamsiḍe, je
na nivijjate¹¹ āḍāṇāe; na me deṭi, na kuppējjā; thovaṃ
laddhum, na khimsai; paḍisehio parinaṃējjā. eyaṃ moṇaṃ
samaṇuvāsijjā si tti bemi. ||4||4||

cauttho uddesao.

jam iṇaṃ virūvarūvehim satthehim logassa kammasamā-
rambhā kajjanti, taṃ jahā: appaṇo se puttāṇaṃ dhūyāṇaṃ

¹ A va. ² A vv. ³ B harati. ⁴ B 'mti. ⁵ cf. 3. 20. ⁶ B 'āpi. ⁷ A adds
saṃ°. ⁸ A tt. ⁹ MSS. dhīre. ¹⁰ MSS. sapehāe. ¹¹ B niva°. C niya°.

suphāṇam,¹ nāṇam, dhāṇam, rāṇam, dāsāṇam, dāsīṇam 150
kammakarāṇam, kammakarīṇam ādesāe puḍḍho pahēṇāe sāmāsāe pātārāsāe saṃnihisaṃnicāo kajjai. ||1||

iham egesim māṇavāṇam bhoyaṇāe. samuṭṭhiṇe anagāre ārie
āriyapanne² āriyadaṃsī, ayaṃ saṃdhi ti adakkhu,³ se nā'die,
nā'diyāvae, na samaṇujāṇaṭi,⁴ savvāmagamḍham parinnāya
nirāmagamḍhe parivvae. ||2||

adissamāṇe kayavikkaesu se na kiṇe, na kiṇāvae,
kiṇamtaṃ na samaṇujāṇai.⁵ se bhikkhū kālāne, bālāne,
māyanne, kheyanne, khaṇayanne, viṇayanne, samayanne, 153
bhāvanne, pariggaham amamāyamāṇe, kāle⁶ 'ṇuṭṭhāi, apa-
dinne, duhao chittā niyāi. vattham, paḍiggaham, kambalam,
pāyapumchaṇam, ḍiggaham ca kaḍāsaṇam : eesu c' eva jāṇejjā;
laddhe āhāre anagāro māyam jāṇejjā. se jah' eyam bhagavatā
paveditaṃ : lābhō tti na majjējjā, alābhō tti na soḷḷjā, bahum
pi laddhum na nihe, pariggahāo appāṇam avasakkējjā, annahā
ṇam pāsae pariharējjā. esa magge āriehim pavedite, jah'
ēṭṭha kusale no 'valimpijjā si tti bemi. ||3|| 157

kāmā duratikkamā, jīviyam duppādivūhaṇam,⁷ kāmākāmī
khalu ayaṃ purise se soyati, jūraṭi,⁸ tippaṭi, piḍḍaṭi, paritappaṭi.
āyacakkhū logavipassī logassa ahe⁹ bhāgam jāṇai, uḍḍham
bhāgam jāṇaṭi, tiriyaṃ bhāgam jāṇai. gaḍḍhie loe pari-
yattamāṇe, saṃdhiṃ vidittā iha macciehim esa vīre
pasamsite, je baddhe paḍimoyae. ||4||

jahā aṃto, tahā bāhim ; jahā bāhim, tahā aṃto. aṃto
aṃto pūi¹⁰-dehamtarāṇi pāsāṭi puḍḍho vi savamṭāim¹¹ paṃḍie 161
paḍilehāe. se maimam parinnāya :² mā ya hu lālam paccāsī,
mā tesu tiriccham appāṇam āvāyae, kāsamkase 'yam¹² khalu
purise,¹³ bahumāi kaḍeṇa mūdhe puṇo taṃ karei lobham,
veraṃ vadḍhei appaṇo. jam iṇam parikahijjai, imassa
c' eva paḍivūhaṇatṭhāe.¹⁴ amarāyai mahāsaḍḍhi ; aṭṭam eyam
tu pehāe aparinnāe kamḍaṭi. se taṃ jāṇaha, jam aham
bemi. ||5||

teiccam paṃḍie pavayamāṇe, se haṃtā, chēṭṭā, bhēṭṭā,
lumpittā, vilumpittā, uddavattā, akaḍam karissāmi tti manna-

¹ B nh. ² A ṇṇ, B nn. ³ pāthāntaram vā : ayaṃ saṃdhiṃ adakkhu.
⁴ A āti. ⁵ B ae. ⁶ B kālā. ⁷ B 'hagam. ⁸ Calc. jhūrai. ⁹ A aho. ¹⁰ A pūi.
¹¹ A āti. ¹² B om. ¹³ B adds ayaṃ. ¹⁴ B 'payāe.

164 māṇe; jassa vi ya ṇaṃ kareti, alaṃ bālassa saṃgeṇa; je
vā se kārei, bāle; na evaṃ aṇagārassa jāyai tti bemi. || 6 || 5 ||
paṃcama uddesao.

se taṃ sambujjhamāṇe āyāṇiyaṃ samutthāe¹ tamhā pāvaṃ
kammaṃ n' eva kujjā, na kārave; siyā tatth' egayaraṃ
viparāmusati, chasu annayaraṃsi² kappati. suhatthi lālappa-
māṇe saeṇa³ dukkheṇa mūḍhe vippariyāsam uveti, || 1 ||
saeṇa³ vipparamāṇaṃ puḍho vayaṃ pakuvvai, jaṃs' ime
pāṇā pavvahiṭṭā. paḍilehāe no nikaraṇāe. esā parinnā pa-
169 vuccati. kammovasamti je mamāitaṃ⁴ matim jahāti, se
jahāi⁵ mamāiyaṃ.⁴

se hu ditthapahe⁶ muṇi, jassa n' atthi mamāiyaṃ.
taṃ parinnāya mehāvi vidittā logaṃ,⁷ vamtā loga⁷-sannaṃ
se maimaṃ parakkamējjā si⁸ tti bemi. || 2 ||

nā 'ratim sahaī⁹ vīre¹⁰ vīre¹⁰ no sahaī ratim |
jamhā avimaṇe vīre¹⁰ tamhā vīre na rajjai ||

sadde phāse ahiyāsamāṇe nivvinḍa¹¹ naṃdi¹² iha jīviyassa.
muṇi moṇaṃ samāḍāya dhūṇe kammaśariragaṃ.
paṃtaṃ [ca] lūhaṃ sevanti¹³ vīrā¹⁰ sammattadaṃsiṇo.
es' ohaṃtare muṇi tinne mutte virate viyāhie tti bemi. || 3 ||

172 duvvasu muṇi aṇāṇāe tucchae gilāi vattae. esa vīre pa-
samsie, acceti logasaṃjogaṃ, esa nāe pavuccati. jaṃ
dukkhaṃ pavediyaṃ iha māṇavāṇaṃ, tassa dukkhassa ku-
salā parinnaṃ¹⁴ udāharaṃti. || 4 ||

iya¹⁵ kammaṃ parinnāya savvaso, je aṇannadaṃsi, se
aṇannārāme; je aṇannārāme, se aṇannadaṃsi. jahā punṇassa
katthati, tahā tucchassa katthati; jahā tucchassa katthati,
tahā punṇassa katthati. avi ya haṇe aṇāiyamāṇe. itthaṃ¹⁶
pi jāṇa: seyaṃ ti n' atthi. ke 'yaṃ purise kaṃ ca nae?¹¹ esa
177 vīre pasamsie, je baddhe paḍimoyae uddhaṃ ahaṃ tiriyaṃ
disāsu. se savvao savvaparinnaṃcāri; na lippaī
chaṇapaḍeṇa¹⁷ vīre. se mehāvi, je aṇugghāyaṇassa khe-
yanne,¹⁸ je ya baṃdhapamukkhāṃ¹⁹ annessi. kusale no¹¹

¹ B āya. ² BC mmi. ³ A se teṇa. ⁴ B iam. ⁵ B cayai. ⁶ A bhae.
⁷ A loy. ⁸ A pari. ⁹ A sahate. ¹⁰ A dhīre. ¹¹ A n. ¹² B naṃdiṃ, A n.
¹³ B mti, cf. 5. 3. § 5. ¹⁴ A aṇā. ¹⁵ A iti. ¹⁶ A etthaṃ. ¹⁷ B chaṇaṇa.
¹⁸ cf. 5. 2. ¹⁹ B pp. ²⁰ B jaṇ.

baddhe, no ¹¹ mukke, se jjaṃ ²⁰ ca ārabhe, jaṃ ca n ¹¹ ārabhe,
 aṇāradḍhaṃ ca n ¹¹ ārabhe :

chaṇaṃ chaṇaṃ parinnāya ¹⁸ logasannaṃ ca savvaso.

uddeso pāsagassa n' atthi ; bāle puṇa nihe kāmasamaṇunne
 asamitadukkhe dukkhī dukkhāṇaṃ eva āvaṭṭaṃ aṇupariyaṭṭai
 tti bemi. || 5 || 6 ||

chaṭṭho uddesao.

biiyam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

logavijao samatto.

TAIYAM AJJHAYAṆAM.

SĪOSANĪJJAM.

182 *suttā amuṇi*,¹ *muṇiṇo sayayaṃ*² *jāgaramti*. *logamsi jāṇa ahiyāya dukkham*. *samayaṃ logassa jānittā ēttha sattho-varae*. *jass' ime saddā ya rūvā ya gaṃdhā ya rasā ya phāsā ya abhisamannāgayā bhavaṃti*, || 1 || *se āyavaṃ nāṇavaṃ*³ *dhammavaṃ bāmbhavaṃ pannāṇehiṃ pariāṇati logaṃ muṇi ti vacce*, *dhammaviḍu tti ujū*.⁴ *āvattasoe saṃgam abhi jāṇati*; *sītosinaccāgi se niggamthe araṭiratisahe pharusiyaṃ*⁵ *no vedeti jāgaraverovarae dhīre*⁶ *evaṃ dukkhā pamo-kkhasi*. || 2 ||

186 *jarāmaccuvasovaṇṇe*⁷ *nare sayayaṃ*⁸ *mūḍhe dhammaṃ nā 'bhijāṇati*. *pāsiya*⁹ *ātura*¹⁰ *pāṇe appamatto parivvae*. *maṃtā eyaṃ maṭimaṃ pāsa*:

ārambhajaṃ dukkham iṇaṃ ti naccā
*māi*¹¹ *pamāi puṇar eṭi gabbhaṃ |*
*uvehamāṇo saddarūvesu ujjū*¹²
mārābhisamki maraṇā pamuccati ||

appamatto kāmehiṃ uvarao pāvakammehiṃ vīre āyagutte,
je kheyanne. || 3 ||

je pajjavajāyasatthassa kheyanne, *se asatthassa kheyanne*;
je asatthassa kheyanne, *se pajjavajāyasatthassa kheyanne*.

189 *akammassa vavahāro na vijjai*,¹³ *kammaṇā uvāhi jāyai*.¹⁴

*kammaṃ ca paḍilehāe kammamūlaṃ ca*¹⁵ *jaṃ chaṇaṃ*.
paḍilehiya savvaṃ samāḍāya dohiṃ aṃtehiṃ adissamāṇe.
taṃ parinnāya mehāvi vidittā logaṃ, vaṃtā logasannaṃ se
maṭimaṃ parakkamejjā si tti bemi. || 4 || 1 ||

paḍhamo uddesao.

jātiṃ ca vuddhiṃ ca ih' ajja pāsa
bhūehiṃ sātamaṃ paḍileha jāṇe,¹

¹ B adds *sayā*. ² B *sayā*. ³ *pāthāntaram vā*: *se āyavi nāṇavi*. ⁴ A *ajū*.
⁵ B *°sa°*. ⁶ B *vīre*. ⁷ B *maccū*. ⁸ B *°tat°*. ⁹ A *pāsitaṃ*. ¹⁰ A *ra*.
¹¹ AC *māy*. ¹² A *ujū*. ¹³ A *vijjati*. ¹⁴ A *jāyayati*. ¹⁵ *pāthāntaram vā*:
kammāhūya jaṃ chaṇaṃ.

¹ BC order: *bh. j. p. s.*; B *jāṇa*.

tamhā 'tivijjo paramaṃ ti naccā²
 sammattadaṃsī na karei pāvam. ||i||
 ummucca pāsaṃ iha macciehiṃ
 ārambhajīvī ubhayānupassī |
 kāmesu giddhā nicayaṃ² kareṃti,
 saṃsiccamaṇā punar eṃti gabbham. ||ii||
 avi se hāsaṃ āsajja haṃtā naṃdī ti mannaṃti | 192
 alaṃ bālassa saṃgeṇa veraṃ vaddhaṃti appaṇo. ||iii||
 tamhā 'tivijjo paramaṃ ti naccā²
 āyamaṃkadaṃsī na karei pāvam |
 aggaṃ ca mūlaṃ ca vigimṇa dhīre
 palicchimḍiyā ṇaṃ nikkammaḍaṃsī. ||iv||

esa maraṇā pamuccati, se hu diṭṭhabhae muṇī
 logaṃsī paramadaṃsī vivittajīvī uvasaṃte³ samie sahiṭe sayā
 jaṭe kālākaṃkhi⁴ parivvaē. bahuṃ ca khalu pāvam
 kammaṃ pagaḍaṃ; saccamaṃsī⁵ dhiṭiṃ kuvvaḥā. ettho 'varaē
 mehāvi savvaṃ kammaṃ jhosei. ||1|| aṇegacitte khalu 196
 ayaṃ purise; se keyaṇaṃ arihai⁶ pūraitṭae se annavaḥāē
 annapariyāvāē annapariggahāē jaṇavayavaḥāē jaṇavayapari-
 vāyāē jaṇavayapariggahāē. āsevittā eyaṃ atṭhaṃ icc ev'
 ege samuṭṭhiyā. ||2|| tamhā taṃ biyaṃ⁷ no sevate,⁸
 nissāraṃ pāsiya nāṇī uvavāyaṃ cavaṇaṃ naccā
 aṇannaṃ cara mā haṇe. se na chaṇe, na chaṇāvaē cha-
 ṇantaṃ nā 'ṇujāṇai. nivvinda naṃdī² araē payāsu
 aṇomaḍaṃsī nisanno pāvehiṃ kammehiṃ. ||3||

kohāḍimāṇaṃ haṇiyā ya vīre
 lobhassa pāse nirayaṃ⁹ mahantaṃ, | 198
 tamhā hi⁹ vīre virao vaḥāo
 chimaḍejja soyaṃ lahubhūyagāmi. ||v||
 gaṃthaṃ parinnāya ih' ajja vīre
 soyaṃ parinnāya carejja daṃte |
 ummugga¹⁰ laddhuṃ iha māṇavehiṃ
 no paṇiṇaṃ paṇe samārabhejja ||vi|| 2 ||
 si tti bemi.

biio uddesao.

² A ṇ. ³ upa. ⁴ A kāla. ⁵ B 'mmi. ⁶ B arahai. ⁷ B biyaṃ. ⁸ B seve.
⁹ B ti. ¹⁰ B ummajja.

samdhim logassa jāṇittā, ātato bahiyā pāsa,
tamhā na hamtā na vighātae. jam iṇaṃ annamanna-
vitigimchāe¹ paḍilehāe na karei pāvaṃ kammaṃ. kim
tattha munikāraṇaṃ siyā?

samayaṃ tatth'² uvehāe appāṇaṃ vipasādae. || 1 ||

202 aṇṇaparamaṃ nāṇi no pamāe³ kayāi vi |
āyagutte sayā dhīre⁴ jāyāmayācē jāvae. || i ||

virāgaṃ⁵ rūvesu gacchejjā mahayā khuddaehi
vā; āgaṭim gaṭim ca parinnāya dohim amtehim adissamā-
nehim se na chijjati, na bhijjati, na dajjhati, na hammati || 2 ||
kaṃcaṇaṃ savvaloe. avareṇa puvvaṃ na saraṃti
ege: kim ass' aṭṭaṃ kim vā'gamissam. bhāsaṃti ege
iha māṇavāo: jam ass' aṭṭaṃ taṃ vā'gamissam.⁶

nā 'iyam aṭṭhaṃ na ya āgamissam
aṭṭhaṃ niyacchaṃti tahāgayāo |

vidhūtakappe⁷ eyānupassī vijjhosaṭṭā

205 kā araṇi ke y 'āṇaṃde eṭṭhaṃ pi aggahe care |
savvaṃ hāsaṃ pariccajja ālīnagutto parivvae. || ii || 3 ||

purisā! tumam eva tumam mittam; kim bahiyā
mittam icchasi? jaṃ jāṇejja uccālayaṃ, taṃ jāṇejjā
dūrālayaṃ; jaṃ jāṇejjā dūrālayaṃ, taṃ jāṇejjā uccālai-
yaṃ. purisā! attāṇaṃ eva abhiṇigijjha evaṃ dukkhā
pamōkkhasi. purisā! saccam eva samabhiyānāhi!⁸
saccassa⁹ āṇae¹⁰ uvatṭhite medhāvi māraṃ tarati. || 4 ||

sahie dhammam ādāe¹¹ seyaṃ samānupassati |

208 duhao jīviyassa parivaṃdaṇaṃāṇanapūyaṇae jaṃsi ege
pamāyaṃti. sahie dukkhamattāe puṭṭho na jhaṃjhāe, pās'
imaṃ davie loe loāloyapavaṃcāo pamuccati tti
bemi. || 5 || 3 ||

taio uddesao.

¹ A "gamch", B "gicch". ² A tattha. ³ B pamāyae. ⁴ B vīre. ⁵ Nāgārjuna-
yās tu pathanti: visayaṃmi paṃcayāṃ vi duvīhammi tiyaṃ tiyaṃ | bhāva-
o sutṭhu jāṇittā se na lippai dosu vi || ⁶ apare tu pathanti: avareṇa puvvaṃ
kiha se tītaṃ kiha āgamissam na samaraṃti ege bhāsaṃti ege iha māṇavāo jaha
se ayaṃ taṃ āgamissam. ⁷ B vihūa. ⁸ B nāhi. ⁹ B saccass. ¹⁰ B adda se.
¹¹ B āyāya.

se vaṃtā koham ca māṇam ca māyam ca lobham ca, eyam pāsagassa daṃsaṇam uvarayasatthassa paliyaṃtakadassa¹ āyāṇam sakadabbhi. je egam jāṇatī, se savvaṃ jāṇatī; je savvaṃ jāṇatī, se egam jāṇatī. savvato pamattassa bhayaṃ, savvato appamattassa n'atthi bhayaṃ. ||1||

je ega² nāme, se bahu² nāme; je bahu² nāme, se ega nāme. dukkham logassa jāṇittā, vaṃtā logasaṃjogam, jaṃti 213 vīrā mahājāṇam, pareṇa param jaṃti, nā 'vakam-khaṃti jīvitam. ||2||

egam vigimcamāṇe puḍho vigimcaṭi, puḍho vigimcamāṇe egam vigimcaṭi. saddhī āṇā mehvī logam ca āṇā abhisameccā akuto bhayaṃ. atthi sattham pareṇa param, n'atthi asattham pareṇa param. ||3||

je kohadaṃsī, se māṇadaṃsī; je māṇadaṃsī, se māyadaṃsī; je māyadaṃsī, se lobhadaṃsī; je lobhadaṃsī, se pējjadaṃsī; je pējjadaṃsī, se dosadaṃsī; je dosadaṃsī, se mohadaṃsī; je mohadaṃsī, se gabbhadaṃsī; je gabbhadaṃsī, se 215 jammadaṃsī; je jammadaṃsī, se māradaṃsī; je māradaṃsī, se narayadaṃsī; je narayadaṃsī,³ se tiriyaṃsī; je tiriyaṃsī, se dukkhaṃsī.

se mehvī abhinivattējjā koham ca māṇam ca māyam ca lobham ca pējjam ca dosam ca moham ca gabbham ca jammam ca māram ca⁴ narayam³ ca tiriyaṃ ca dukkham ca.

eyam pāsagassa daṃsaṇam uvarayasatthassa paliyaṃtakadassa,⁵ āyāṇam nisiddhā sagadabbhi. kim atthi uvādhī⁶ pāsagassa? na vijjati, n'atthi tti bemi. ||4|| 4||

cauttho uddesao.

taiyam ajjhayaṇam.

sīosanijjam samattam.

¹ B karassa. ² B °m. ³ B nir°. ⁴ A adds maraṇam ca. ⁵ A °gaḍ°, B °kar°. ⁶ A uva°, B °hi.

CAUTTHAM AJJHAYANAM.

SAMMATTAM.

219 se bemi: je ya¹ aiyā, je ya paḍuppanā, je ya² āgamissā arahantā bhagavaṃto, savve te evaṃ āikkhaṃti, evaṃ bhāsaṃti, evaṃ pannaṃvanti,³ evaṃ parūvanti: savve paṇā savve bhūyā savve jīvā savve sattā na haṃtavvā na ajjāveyavvā⁴ na parighēttavā na paritāveyavvā na uddaveyavvā. ||1||

esa dhamme suddhe nitie sāsae samecca loyaṃ kheyannehiṃ pavedite, taṃ jahā: utthiesu vā aṇutthiesu vā, uvatthiesu vā aṇuvatthiesu vā, uvarayadaṃdesu vā aṇuvarayadaṃdesu
222 vā, sovaḥiesu⁵ vā aṇuvaḥiesu vā, saṃjogaraesu vā asaṃjogaraesu vā:

taccam c'eyam tahā c'eyam assim c'eyam pavuccati. ||2||

taṃ āittu⁶ na nihe na nikkhive. jānittu dhammaṃ jahā tahā ditthehiṃ nivveyaṃ gacchejjā, no logass' esaṇaṃ care.

jassa n'atthi imā nāfi⁷ annā tassa kao siyā?

ditthaṃ suyaṃ mayaṃ vinnāyaṃ, jaṃ eyaṃ parikahijjati. samemāṇā palemāṇā puṇo puṇo jātiṃ pakappēnti.⁸ aho ya rāo⁹ jaṭamāṇe dhīre¹⁰ sayā āgayapannāṇe. pamatte bahiyā pāsa; appamatte sayā parakkamējjā si tti bemi. ||3||1||

paḍhamo uddesao.

224 je āsavā, se parissavā; je parissavā, se āsavā. je aṇāsavā se aparissavā; je aparissavā, se aṇāsavā. ete pae sambujjhamāṇe logaṃ ca āṇāe abhisamēccā puḍho paveditaṃ. āghāti¹ nāṇi iha māṇavāṇaṃ saṃsārapaḍivannāṇaṃ sambujjhamāṇaṇaṃ vinnānapattāṇaṃ. ||1||

¹ A om. ² B om ³ B °vamti. ⁴ B āpāveavvā. ⁵ A dh. ⁶ A āti°, B āii°. ⁷ A jāti. ⁸ A °ku°. ⁹ A ahotarāto. ¹⁰ A vīre.

¹ B akkhāi. Nāgārjuntyās tu paṭhanti: dhammaṃ khalu se jīvāṇaṃ taṃ jahā: saṃsārapaḍivannāṇaṃ maṇussabhavaṭṭhāṇaṃ ārambhavinaṇaṃ dukkhayaṇaṃ gāṇaṃ dhammassavaṇaṃ gavesayāṇaṃ sussaṃsāṇaṇaṃ paḍipucchamāṇaṇaṃ vinnānapattāṇaṃ.

attā vi saṁtā aduvā pamattā ahāsaccam iṇaṁ ti bemi. nā 'ṇāgamo maccumuhassa atthi icchāpanitā vaṁkanikeyā kālaggaṇitā¹ nīcae nivittā pudho pudho jāṁ pakappemti.²

[pāṭhāntaraṁ vā: ēttha mohe puṇo puṇo ihaṁ egesim 228 tattha tattha saṁthavo bhavati, ahovavāie phāse paḍisaṁvedayamti.

cittḥaṁ kūrehiṁ kammehiṁ cittḥaṁ pariviccittḥaṁ.

acittḥaṁ akūrehiṁ kammehiṁ no cittḥaṁ pariviccittḥaṁ.] ||2||

ege vadamti aduvā vi nāṇi, nāṇi vadamti aduvā vi ege. āvamti ke yā "vamti logamsi samaṇā ya māhaṇā ya pudho pudho vivādam vadamti: se diṭṭhaṁ ca ñe, suyā ca ñe, mayā ca ñe, vinnāyā ca ñe, uddhaṁ ahaṁ tiriyaṁ disāsu savvaṭo supaḍilehiyaṁ ca ñe: savve paṇā savve bhūyā savve jīvā savve sattā haṁtavvā ajjāveyavvā³ pariāveyavvā 230 parighēttavvā uddaveyavvā;⁴ itthaṁ pi⁵ jāṇaha: n'atth' ēttha doso. ||3|| aṇāriyavayaṇaṁ eyaṁ. tattha je te āyariyā,⁶ te evaṁ vayasī: se duddiṭṭhaṁ ca bhe, dussuyaṁ ca bhe, dummayā ca bhe, duvvinnāyā ca bhe, uddhaṁ ahaṁ tiriyaṁ disāsu savvaṭo duppaḍilehiyaṁ, jaṇaṁ⁷ tubbhe evaṁ āikkhaha, evaṁ bhāsaha, evaṁ pannaveha: savve paṇā savve bhūyā savve jīvā savve³ sattā haṁtavvā ajjāveyavvā pariāveyavvā parighēttavvā uddaveyavvā; itthaṁ pi⁸ jāṇaha n'atth' ēttha doso. aṇāriyavayaṇaṁ eyaṁ. ||4|| vayaṁ puṇa 231 evaṁ āikkhāmo, evaṁ bhāsāmo, evaṁ pannavemo: savve paṇā savve bhūyā savve jīvā savve sattā na haṁtavvā na ajjāveyavvā na pariāveyavvā na parighēttavvā na uddaveyavvā; itthaṁ pi⁸ jāṇaha: n'atth' ēttha doso. āriyavayaṇaṁ eyaṁ. ||5|| puvvaṁ nikāya samayaṁ patteyaṁ patteyaṁ pucchissāmo: haṁbho pāvāyā! kiṁ bhe sāyaṁ dukkhaṁ, uyāhu asāyaṁ? samiyā paḍivanne⁹ yāvi būyā: savvesiṁ paṇāṇaṁ savvesiṁ bhūyāṇaṁ savvesiṁ jīvāṇaṁ savvesiṁ 232 sattāṇaṁ asāyaṁ aparinivvāṇaṁ mahabbhayaṁ dukkhaṁ ti bemi. ||6||2||

bīo uddesao.

¹ B kālaga°. ² B pakappayamti. ³ A om. ⁴ A ud°, par°. ⁵ A ittha vi. ⁶ B āriyā. ⁷ B jannaṁ. ⁸ A ettha vi. ⁹ B paḍivanni.

- uvehi¹ eṇaṃ bahiyā² ya loyaṃ;³
 se savvaloyamsi³ je kei vinnū.
 aṇuvī⁴ pāsa nikkhattadaṃdā je kei sattā paliyaṃ
 cayaṃti
 narā muyaccā dhammavidu tti aṃjū
 ārambhajaṃ dukkhaṃ iṇaṃ ti naccā
 evaṃ āhu sammattadaṃsiṇo. || 1 ||
 te savve pāvādiyā dukkhassa kusalā parinnam udāharaṃti.
 iya⁵ kamma parinnāya savvaso iha āṇākaṃkhi paṃḍite
 237 aṇiḥe egam appānaṃ sampehāe dhuṇe sarīraṃ⁶ kasehi appā-
 naṃ jarehi appānaṃ.
 jahā junnāim⁷ kaṭṭhāim havvavāho pamatthaṇi.
 evaṃ attasamāhiḥe aṇiḥe vigimca koḥaṃ avikampamā-
 ne imaṃ viruddhāyaṃ sa pehāe dukkhaṃ ca jāṇa aduva
 "gamēssaṃ puḍho phāsāim ca phāsae logaṃ ca pāsa
 viphaṃdamānaṃ.⁸ || 2 || je nivvudā pāvehiṃ kammehiṃ aṇi-
 yāṇā te viyāhiyā. tamhā 'tivijjo no paḍisaṃjālījā si tti
 bemi. || 3 || 3 ||

taio uddesao.

- āvīlae pavīlae nippīlae¹ caittā puvvasaṃjogaṃ hiccā
 uvasamaṃ; tamhā avimaṇe vīre sārāe samie sahite sayā
 240 jae. duraṇucaro maggo vīraṇaṃ aṇiyattagāmiṇaṃ. vigimca
 maṃsasoniyaṃ. || 1 ||
 esa purise dāvie vīre āyānījje viyāhiḥe, je dhuṇāi
 samussayaṃ vasittā bambhaceraṃsi nēttehiṃ pa-
 licchinnehiṃ.² āyāṇasoyagaḍhiḥe bāle avvōcchinnabamdhane³
 aṇabhikkamtasamjoe; tamaṃsi avijāṇaḥ āṇāe lambho⁴ n'atthi
 tti bemi. || 2 ||
 jassa n'atthi purā pacchā, majjhe tassa kuo siyā.
 se hu pannāṇamaṃte buddhe ārambhovarae samam eyaṃ ti
 pāsaha.
 jeṇa bamdhaṃ vahaṃ ghoram paritāvaṃ ca dāruṇaṃ,
 242 palicchimdiya vāhiragaṃ ca soyaṃ nikkammadaṃsi
 iha macciehiṃ.

¹ B uveh'. ² A vahetā. ³ B log. ⁴ B aṇuvitiya. ⁵ A iti. ⁶ B sarīra-
gam. ⁷ MSS. nn. ⁸ B vipph°.

¹ A nipīlae. ² A °cha°. ³ A avvōch°. ⁴ B lābho.

kammāni⁵ saphalam datṭhum tato nijjāi vedavī. ||3||

je khalu bho virā samitā sahita sayā jayā samghadadaṃsiṇo
 āovarayā ahātahā logaṃ uvehamāṇā pāṇaṃ paḍiṇaṃ dāhi-
 ṇaṃ udiṇaṃ iti saccāsi parivicitṭhimsu : sāhissāmo⁶ nāṇaṃ
 virāṇaṃ samitāṇaṃ sahitaṇaṃ sadā jaṭāṇaṃ samghadadaṃsi-
 ṇaṃ ahovarayāṇaṃ ahātahā logaṃ samuppehamāṇāṇaṃ.⁷
 kim atthi uvāhi⁸ pāsagassa ? na vijjai, n'atthi tti 244
 bemi. ||4|| 4 ||

cauttho uddesao.

cauttham ajjhayaṇaṃ.

sammattam samattam.

⁵ MSS. kammunā.

⁶ A appāh°.

⁷ B uvveh°.

⁸ A uvahi.

PAMCAMAM AJJHAYANAṆAM.

LOGASĀRO.

Āvaṃtī keyā "vaṃtī¹ loyaṃsi vipparāmusamti atthāe
 aṇatthāe vā, eṭesu vipparāmusamti, gurū se kāmā, tao se
 mārassa amto; jao se mārassa amto, tao se dūre; n' eva se
 amto,² n' eva se dūre, se pāsati phusitam iva kusagge pa-
 ṇunnam nivaitam vāteriyam evam bālassa jīvitam maṃ-
 dassa avijāṇato. kūrāim kammāim bāle pakuvvamāṇe
 teṇa dukkheṇa mūḍhe vippariyāsam uveṇi³ moheṇa ga-
 bbham maraṇāi ei. ēttha mohe puṇo puṇo saṃsayam pari-
 249 ṇao saṃsāre parinnāte bhavaṇi; saṃsayam aparijāṇao saṃsāre
 aparinnāte bhavaṇi. je chee, sāgāriyam na se⁴ sevae;⁵ kaṭṭu
 evam avijāṇao biyā⁶ maṃdassa bālayā.⁷ laddhā huratthā
 paḍilehāe āgamēttā ānavējjā āṇāsevaṇāe tti bemi. || 1 ||
 pāsaha ege rūvesu giddhe pariniijamāṇe;⁸ ēttha phāse⁹
 puṇo puṇo.¹⁰ āvaṃtī keyā "vaṃtī loyaṃsi ārambhajivī, eṭesu
 c'eva ārambhajivī. ittha vi bāle paripaccamāṇe¹¹ ramati
 251 pāvehiṃ kammehiṃ asaraṇaṃ saraṇaṃ ti mannamāṇe; ihaṃ
 egesim egacariyā bhavaṇi. || 2 || se bahukohe bahumāṇe
 bahumāe bahulobhe bahurate bahunaḍe bahusaḍhe bahu-
 samkappe āsavaśakkī paliocchinne utthitavādaṃ pavayamāṇe.
 "mā me kei addakkhū!" annānapamāyadoseṇaṃ sayayaṃ
 mūḍhe dhammaṃ nā 'bhijāṇati; attā payā, māṇava! kamma-
 koviya je aṇuvayaṇā avijjāe parimokkham¹² āhū: ¹³ āvaṭṭam
 evam aṇupariyaṭṭamti tti bemi. || 3 || 1 ||
 paḍhamo uddesao.

āvaṃtī keyā "vaṃtī logaṃsi¹ aṇārambhajivī, eṭesu² c' eva
 254 aṇārambhajivī. ēttho 'varae taṃ jhosamāṇe ayaṃ saṃdhi
 ti³ addakkhū,⁴ je imassa viggahassa ayaṃ khaṇe tti annessi;

¹ A ke tāvaṃtī. ² A amte. ³ A eti, cf. II. 4. ⁴ B om. ⁵ A seve.
⁶ B biyā. ⁷ Nāgarjunīyās tu pathanti: je khalu visae sevai sevittā vā nā
 "loiei pareṇa vā puṭṭho ninhavai ahavā taṃ paraṃ saṇa vā dāseṇa (!) pavitthi-
 yareṇa vā doseṇa vā uvalimpijji. ⁸ B pariṇi. ⁹ pāthāntaram: mohe. ¹⁰ A adds
 saṃsayam pariṇāṇao. ¹¹ B parivacca. ¹² B pali. ¹³ B āhu.
¹ A logammi. ² A tesu. ³ B saṃdhi tti. ⁴ B ada.

esa magge âriehim pavedite. ||1|| utthite na pamâyae jânittu dukkham patteyam sâyam. pudhochamdâ iha mânava; pudho dukkham paveditam. se avihimsamâne⁵ anavayamâne puttô phâse vipaṇollae.⁶ esa samiyâ pariya viyâhite. ||2|| je asattâ pâvehim kammehim udâhu, te âyamkâ phusanti iti udâhu, dhîre⁷ te phâse puttô 'hiyâsae. se puvvaṃ p' eyam pacchâ p' eyam. bheuraḍḍhammaṃ viddhamsaṇaḍḍhammaṃ adhuvam anitiam⁸ asâsayam cayâvacaiyam⁹ vipariṇâma- 257 dhammaṃ; pâsaha evam rūvasamdhim. samuvehamânassa ekâyatanaṇarayassa iha vippamukkassa n' atthi magge virâtassa tti bemi. ||3|| âvanti keyâ "vanti logamsi¹ pariggahâvanti —se appam vâ bahum vâ aṇum vâ thûlam vâ cittamaṇṭam vâ acittamaṇṭam vâ—etesu c' eva pariggahâvanti. evam ev' egesim mahabbhayam bhavati. logavittam ca nam uvehâe efe samge aviññao: se suppaḍibuddham¹⁰ sūvaṇṇi- yam ti naccâ purisâ paramacakkhû vipparakkamma! etesu c'eva bambhaceraṃ ti bemi. ||4||

260

se suyam ca me ajjhattham ca me: bamdhapamôkkho tujjha ajjhatthe 'va, ettha virate anagâre dîharâyam titikkhae. pamatte bahiyâ¹¹ pâsa appamatte¹² parivvae. etaṃ moṇaṃ sammam aṇuvâsijjâ si tti bemi. ||5|| 2 || bio uddesao.

âvanti¹ keyâ "vanti logamsi apariggahâvanti, etesu c' eva apariggahâvanti. sôccâ vai² mehvâ pamāyāna nisāmiya. samiyāe dhamme âriehim pavedite: jah' ettha mae samdhî jhosie, evam annattha samdhî³ dujjhosae bhavati. tamhâ bemi: no nîṇhavejja⁴ viriyam. ||1|| je puvvuttâhî, no pacchâ 262 nivâñi; je puvvuttâhî, pacchâ nivâñi,⁵ je no puvvuttâhî, no pacchâ nivâñi. se vi târisae siyâ, je parinnâya logam annessitâ.⁶ eyam niyâya muṇiṇâ paveditam. iha âṇakamkhî pamādie anihe puvvâvararâyam jayamâne sayâ silam sampehâe suniyâ bhavê⁷ akāme ahamjhe. imeṇa c' eva jujjhâhi! kim te jujjhena bajjhao? juddhâriham khalu dullaḍḍham.

⁵ A avah°. ⁶ B °nunnæ. ⁷ A vîre. ⁸ B aṇiyam ⁹ A cayo°. ¹⁰ A supa°. ¹¹ A vahitâ. ¹² B °tto.

¹ A âvanti. ² A vatim Com.: vai tti sup-vyatrayena dvitvârthe prathamâ. ³ A samdhî. ⁴ B nîṇaṇijja. ⁵ B om. the last five words. ⁶ A aṇisiyâ, B annessanti. Calc.: annessitâ. Com.: matvâ sritâ anveshati vâ. ⁷ A bhâve.

- 266 jah' ettha kusalehiṃ parinnāvivege bhāsie. cue hu bāle gabbhāsisu rajjati. ||2|| assim c'eyam pavuccati rūvaṃsi vā chaṇaṃsi vā. se hu ege⁹ samviddhapahe muṇi annahā logam uvehamāṇe iti kammaṃ parinnāya savvaso se na himsati; samjamaṭi, no pagabbhaṭi. ||3|| uvehamāṇo patteyam sātāṃ vaṇṇādesi nā "rabhe kaṃcaṇaṃ savvaloe: egappamuhe vidisappaṇṇe nivvinnacāri arate payāsu. se vasumaṃ savvasamannāgatapannāṇeṇaṃ appāṇeṇaṃ akaraṇijjāṃ pāvaṃ kammaṃ taṃ no annessi. jaṃ sammāṃ ti
- 268 pāsahā, taṃ moṇaṃ ti pāsahā; jaṃ moṇaṃ ti pāsahā, taṃ sammāṃ ti pāsahā. na imaṃ sakkaṃ siḍhilehiṃ ādijjamāṇehiṃ guṇāsāhehiṃ¹⁰ vaṃkasamāyārehiṃ gāram āvasantehiṃ. ||4|| muṇi moṇaṃ samāyāe dhuṇe sariragaṃ; paṃtaṃ lūhaṃ¹¹ sevanti vīrā samattadamsiṇo. esa ohamtare muṇi tiṇṇe mutte virae viyāhie tti bemi. ||5||3||
taio uddesao.

- gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjamāṇassa dujjātaṃ dupparakkamtaṃ bhavati aviyattassa bhikkhuṇo. vayasā¹ vi ege coiya² kuppaṃti māṇavā, unnayamāṇe ya nare mahatā mohaṇa mujjhati. ||1|| sambāhā bahave bhujjo duraikkammā ajāṇao apāsao. eyaṃ te mā hou. eyaṃ kusalassa² dāmaṇaṃ. tadditthie tammōttie tappurakkāre tassannī tannivesaṇe³ jayavihāri cittanivāi paṃthanijjhāi balibāhire pāsiya pāṇe gacchejjā. ||2|| se abhikkamamāṇe paḍikkamamāṇe⁴ samkucamāṇe⁵ pasāremāṇe vīṇiyattamāṇe⁶ sampalimajjamāṇe.⁷ ega-yā guṇasamitassa riyato kāyasamphāsam aṇuciṇṇā egatīyā pāṇā
- 276 uddāyaṃti: ihalogavedaṇavejjāvaḍiyam; jaṃ āuttikammaṃ,⁸ taṃ parinnāya vivegam eti. evaṃ se appamāṇa vivegam kiṭṭati veyavī. ||3|| se pabbhūtaḍaṃsī pabbhūtaparinnāṇe uvasante samite sahite sayā jae datthum vippeḍivedeti appāṇaṃ: kim esa jaṇo karissati? esa se paramārāme, jāo logaṃsi⁹ itthio.¹⁰ muṇiṇā eyaṃ paveditaṃ. ||4|| ubbhijjamāṇe gāmadhammehiṃ avi nibbalāsae, avi omoyariyaṃ kujjā, avi uddhaṃ thāṇaṃ thāḍejjā, avi gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjā, avi āhāraṃ vōcchima-

⁸ B "ai. ⁹ B adds muṇi. ¹⁰ A sātehiṃ. ¹¹ C adds ca, cf. 2. 5. § 3.

¹ B vaisā. ² A puiyā. ³ A taṃni°. ⁴ A pari°. ⁵ B "kuce°. ⁶ A om. ⁷ A sampaliv°. ⁸ B āuttikayaṃ. ⁹ B logaṃmi. ¹⁰ B itthio (cīloka !?).

dējjā, avi cae itthīsu maṇaṃ. puvvaṃ daṃdā, pacchā phāsā ; 278
 puvvaṃ phāsā, pacchā daṃdā : icc eṭe kalahāsaṃgakarā bha-
 vaṃti. paḍilehāe āgamittā āṇāvējjā aṇāsevaṇāe ¹¹ tti bemi.
 se no ¹² kāhie, no pāsanie, no sampasārae, ¹³ no mamāe, ¹⁴ no
 katakirie. vaigutte ajjhappasamvude ¹⁵ parivajjae sayā pā-
 vaṃ. eyaṃ moṇaṃ samaṇuvāsējjā si tti bemi. ||5||4||

cauttho uddesao.

se bemi, ¹ taṃ jahā : avi haraḍe paḍipunṇe ciṭṭhaṇi samamsi
 bhome ¹ uvasamtarae sārakkhamāṇe se ciṭṭhaṇi. sotamajjhagāte 281
 se pāsa savvato gutte, pāsa loe mahesiṇo, je ya pannāṇamamāṭṭā
 pabuddhā āraṃbhovaraṭṭā sammam eyaṃ ti pāsaha : kālassa
 kaṃkhāe parivvayaṃti ² tti bemi. ||1||

vitigimchasamāvannenaṃ appāṇenaṃ no labhaṇi samāhiṃ.
 siyā v' ege aṇugacchaṃti, asiyaṃ v' ege aṇugacchaṃti aṇu-
 gacchamāṇehiṃ aṇaṇugacchamāṇe ³ kaḥaṃ na nivijje ? ⁴ taṃ
 eva saccam nīsaṃkam, jaṃ jīṇehiṃ paveditaṃ. ||2||

saddhissa ṇaṃ samaṇunnassa sampavvayamāṇassa ⁵ sami-
 yaṃ ⁶ ti mannamāṇassa egaḍā samiyā hoti, samiyaṃ ti 284
 mannamāṇassa egaḍā asamiyā hoti ; asamiyaṃ ti manna-
 māṇassa egaḍā samiyā hoti, asamiyaṃ ti mannamāṇassa egaḍā
 asamiyā hoti. ⁷ samiyaṃ ti mannamāṇassa samiyā vā asamiyā
 vā samiyā hoti uvehāe. asamiyaṃ ti mannamāṇassa samiyā
 va asamiyā vā asamiyā hoti uvehāe. uvehamāṇe aṇuveha-
 māṇaṃ būyā : uvehāhi samiyāe ! icc eva tattha samdhī jhosie
 bhavaṇi. ||3||

se utthiyassa ṭhiyassa gatim samaṇupassaha, ⁸ ēttha vi 287
 bālabhāve appāṇaṃ no uvadamsejjā. tumamsi nāma
 sacceva jaṃ haṃtāvvaṃ ti mannasi ; tumamsi nāma
 sacc eva jaṃ ajjāvetāvvaṃ ti mannasi ; tumamsi nāma sacc
 eva jaṃ pariāvetāvvaṃ ti mannasi ; evaṃ taṃ ceva jaṃ
 pariḥcettāvvaṃ ti mannasi ; ⁹ evaṃ taṃ ceva jaṃ uddave-
 yavvaṃ ti mannasi ; amjū c' eyappadibuddhajivī ¹⁰ tamhā na
 haṃtā na vi ghāyae. aṇusaṃvedaṇaṃ appāṇenaṃ jaṃ

¹¹ A °payāe. ¹² A always no. ¹³ A °rapie. ¹⁴ B mamāae, A mamāte.
¹⁵ A samp°.

¹ AB adds ciṭṭhai. ² A parijjayaṃti, B pariva°, C parivajjayaṃti. ³ A °nā.
⁴ B vv, A °va°, C vijjati. ⁵ B °pava°. ⁶ A om. ⁷ A eva bhavati. ⁸ B °pāsaha.
⁹ A om. this clause. ¹⁰ A eyampa°.

hamtavvam ti nâ 'bhipatthae. ||4|| je âyâ, se vinnâyâ; je
 289 vinnâyâ, se âyâ; jeṇa viṇaṇati, se âyâ, tam paḍucca paḍisaṃ-
 khâe. esa¹¹ âyâvâḍi samiyâe pariyâe viyâhie tti bemi. ||5||5||
 paṃcamo uddesao.

anāṇae ege sovatṭhāṇā, āṇae ege niruvatṭhāṇā: eyaṃ te
 mā hou! eyaṃ kusalassa daṃsaṇaṃ. taddiṭṭhie tammōttie
 tappurakkāre tassannī tannivesaṇe abhibhūya addakkhū,¹
 aṇabhibhūte pahū² nirālambaṇatāe. je maham avahīmaṇe
 pavāṇaṃ pavādaṃ jāṇejjā sahasammaiyāe paravāgaraneṇaṃ
 annesiṃ vā aṃtie³ sōccā niddesaṃ nā 'tīvattējjā⁴ mehvāvi.
 292 supaḍilehiya⁵ savvato savvayāe sammam eva samabhiṇāpiyā.
 iha 'rāmaṃ parinnāya allīnagutto parivvae.
 niṭṭhiyatṭhi vīre āgamaṇaṃ sadā parakkamejjā si tti
 bemi. ||1||

uddhaṃ soyā ahe soyā tiriyaṃ soyā viyāhiyā |
 ete soyā viyakkhātā jehiṃ saṃgaṃ ti pāsahā ||

āvatṭaṃ tu⁶ uvehāe ettha viramejja vedavi;
 viṇaṇettu soyaṃ, nikkhamma, esa maham akammā jāṇati
 pāsati, paḍilehāe nā 'vakamkhati. ||2||
 295 iha āgaṭiṃ gaṭiṃ parinnāya acceti jāimaraṇassa vatta-
 maggaṃ⁷ vikkhātarate savve sarā niyaṭṭamti takkā
 jattha na vijja⁸ mātī tattha na gāhiyā. oe appaṭiṭṭhā-
 ṇassa kheyanne. ||3|| se na⁸ dīhe na⁸ hasse na vaṭṭe na
 taṃse na cauraṃse na parimaṃḍale na kiṇhe¹⁰ na nīle na lohie
 na halidde na sukkile na surabhiḡaṃdhe na durabhiḡaṃdhe
 na titte na kaḍue na kasāe¹¹ na āmbile na mahure¹² na
 kakkhaḍe na maue na garue¹³ na lahue na sīe na unhe¹⁰ na
 niddhe na lukke na kâu na ruhe na saṃge na itthi na⁸
 297 purise na⁸ annahā. parinne sanne uvamā na⁸ vijjai arūvi
 sattā apayassa payaṃ n'atthi. se na⁸ sadde na rūve na
 gaṃdhe na rase na phāse icc etāvaṃti tti bemi. ||4||6||

chaṭṭho uddesao.

paṃcamam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

logasāro samatto.

¹¹ B es.

¹ B ada°. ² B pabhū. ³ B om°. ⁴ B °jja°. ⁵ A °iyā. ⁶ AB āvatṭam
 eyaṃ t°. ⁷ AB 'magam. ⁸ A n°. ⁹ B vijjai. ¹⁰ B nh. ¹¹ A kasāyae.
¹² B adds va lavane. ¹³ B gurue.

CHATTHAM AJJHAYANAṂ.

DHUTAM.

obujjhamāṇe iha māṇavesu agghāṭi¹ se nare² jass'
imāo jāṭio savvāo³ supaḍilehiyāo⁴ bhavamti, agghāṭi se nāṇam²
aṇelisam. se kittati tesim samutṭhiṭṭāṇam nikkhattadamḍā-
ṇam samāhiyaṇam pannāṇamamṭāṇam iha⁵ muttimaggaṃ.
evaṃ p⁶ ege mahāvīrā vipparikkamaṃti;⁷ pāsaha ege viṣṭya-
māṇe⁸ aṇattapanne se bemi. ||1|| se jahā nāmae⁹ vi kumme
harae viṇivittḥacitte pacchannapalāse ummuggaṃ¹⁰ se na² 300
labhati, bhaṃjagā iva saṃnivesaṃ² no² cayamti: evaṃ p' ege
aṇegarūvehiṃ kulehiṃ⁹ jāyā vi¹¹ rūvehiṃ sattā kaluṇaṃ
thaṇaṃti; nidāṇato te na² labhaṃti mōkkhaṃ. ||2||
aha pāsa tehiṃ kulehiṃ āyattāe jāyā:

gaṇḍi aduvā koṭṭhī rāyaṃsī avamāriyaṃ |
kāṇiyaṃ jhimmiyaṃ c'eva kuṇiyaṃ khujjiyaṃ taḥā ||i||
udariṃ ca pāsa mūyaṃ¹² ca sūṇiyaṃ ca gilāsiṇi¹³ |
vevaṃ pīḍhasappaṃ ca silavayaṃ¹⁴ madhumehaṇiṃ ||ii||
solasa eṭe rogā akkhāyā aṇupuvvaso | 305
aha ṇaṃ phusaṃti āyaṃkā phāsā ya asaṃaṃjasā ||iii||
maraṇaṃ tesim sapehāe uvavāyaṃ cavaṇaṃ ca naccā |
paripāgaṃ¹⁵ ca sapehāe taṃ suṇeha jahā taḥā ||iv||

saṃti pāṇā amdā tamasi viyāhiyā, tāṃ eva saim asaim¹⁶
aiyacca uccāvace¹⁷ phāse paḍisaṃvedeṭi; buddhehiṃ eyaṃ
paveditaṃ. ||3|| saṃti pāṇā vāsagā rasagā udae udayacarā
āgāsagāmino pāṇā pāṇe kilesaṃti. pāsa loe mahabbhayaṃ;
bahudukkhā hu jaṃtavo. sattā kāmehiṃ māṇavā abaleṇa 308
vadhāṃ gacchaṃti sarīreṇa pabhaṃgureṇa. aṭṭe se bahu-
dukkhe iti bāle pakuvvati. ee roge¹⁸ bahū naccā
āurā paritāvāe? nā'laṃ pāsa, alaṃ tav¹⁹ eṭehiṃ! eyaṃ

¹ B akkhāi. ² A ṇ. ³ A āto. ⁴ B °hiā. ⁵ A iham. ⁶ A pp. ⁷ B vipa°.
⁸ B avasāf°. ⁹ A om. ¹⁰ A umu°, B umma°. ¹¹ B om. ¹² A muttim. ¹³ B °ṇim.
¹⁴ B sile°, A °vaṃ. ¹⁵ A pariyaḡaṃ. ¹⁶ A asaṃaṃ. ¹⁷ A uccāvace. ¹⁸ A roe.
¹⁹ B tava.

pāsa muṇi mahabbhayam! nā 'ivāḍeḍḍa kamcaṇam, āyāna
 bho! sussaḍḍa bho! dhūyavāyāṃ pavedissāmi.²⁰ ||4|| iha
 khalu attattāe tehiṃ tehiṃ kulehiṃ abhiseṇa abhisambhūtā
 abhisamjātā abhinivvattā abhisamvuddhā²¹ abhisambuddhā⁹
 abhinikkhamtā anupuvveṇa mahāmuṇi. taṃ parikkamaṃtaṃ
 310 paridevamāṇā mā ne³ cayāhi iti²² te vadaṃti. ||5|| chaṃ-
 dovaṇiyā ajjhovavannā akkamdaḍḍakārī jaṇagā ruḍaṃti.
 atārise muṇi ohamtarāe, jaṇagā jeṇa vippajadhā. saraṇaṃ
 tattha no² sameḍi. kiha nāma se tattha ramati? eyaṃ nāṇaṃ
 sayā samaṇuvāseḍḍi si tti bemi. ||6||1||
 paḍhamo uddesao.

āuraṃ logaṃ āyāe caittā puṇvasaṃjogaṃ hiccā uvasamaṃ
 vasittā bambhaceraṃsi vasu vā anuvasu vā jānattu dhammaṃ
 ahātahā ah'ege taṃ acāti. kusilā vatthaṃ paḍiggahaṃ
 312 kambalaṃ pāyapumchaṇaṃ viusijjā anupuvveṇa¹ anahiyā-
 semāṇā parisahe durahiyāsaḍe. kāme mamaṃyamaṇassa idāṇiṃ
 vā muhutteṇa vā aparimāṇāse bhedo.² evaṃ se aṃtarāiehiṃ
 kāmehiṃ ākevaliehiṃ avitiṇṇā³ c' eḍe. ||1|| ah'ege dham-
 maṃ āyāe ādānapabhiṭṭu⁴ ppaṇihie care apaliyamaṇe⁴
 daḍḍhe,⁵ savvaṃ gehiṃ⁶ parinnāya esa paṇae mahāmuṇi
 aṭiyacca savvato saṃgaṃ, na maham atthi 'ti.⁷ iya⁸ ego
 aham aṃsi jayamaṇe eṭṭha virate anagāre savvato muṇḍe
 riyamte. je acele parivusite saṃcikkhai omoyariyāe, se
 314 akkuṭṭhe va⁹ hae va⁹ lūsie va.⁹ paliyaṃ pakamtha aduvā
 pakamtha atahehiṃ saddaphāsehiṃ. iya⁸ saṃkhāe egatare
 annatare abhinnāya titikkhamāṇe parivvae¹⁰ je ya¹¹ hirī, je u¹²
 ahirīmaṇe. cecceḍ savvaṃ visōttiyaṃ saṃphāse phāse samiya-
 dāsaṇe. ||3|| ee bho nagiṇā vuttā, je logaṃsi anāgamaṇa-
 dhammiṇo āṇae māmagam dhammaṃ. esa uttaravāe iha¹³
 mānavāṇaṃ viyāhie. eṭṭho 'varae taṃ jhosamaṇe āyāṇijjam
 parinnāya pariyaṇaṃ vigimcaḍi. ihaṃ egesim egacariyā
 317 tatth' itarā iyarehiṃ kulehiṃ suddhesaṇāse savvesaṇāse se
 mehāvi parivvae; subbhiṃ vā aduvā¹⁴ dubbhiṃ, aduvā

²⁰ A pavedayissāmi. ²¹ A abhisamvuddhā. ²² B ia.

¹ B 'nam. ² B bhee. ³ B avaitinnā, A nn. ⁴ B app°. ⁵ A daḍḍhā.
⁶ B giddhiṃ. ⁷ B atthi tti. ⁸ A iti. ⁹ B vā. ¹⁰ A cc. ¹¹ AB a. ¹² B om.
¹³ A idha. ¹⁴ A ahavā.

tattha bheravā pāṇā pāṇe kilesamti te phāse puttḥo
vīre ahiyāsejjā¹⁵ si tti bemi. ||4||2||

biio uddesao.

eyam khu munī āyānam sayā suakkhāyadhamme vidhūta-
kappe nijjhositā.¹ je acele parivusie, tassa nam bhikkhussa
no evam bhavai: parijunne me vatthe, vattham jāissāmi,
suttam jāissāmi, sūim jāissāmi, samdhissāmi, sivvissāmi,²
vukkasissāmi, parihissāmi, pāunissāmi. ||1|| aduvā tattha 319
parakkamam tam bhujjo acelam tanaphāsā phusamti, siya-
phāsā phusamti, teophāsā phusamti, damsamasagaphāsā phu-
samti; egayare annayare virūvarūve phāse ahiyāseti acele
lāghavam āgamamīne.³ tave se abhisamannāgate bhavati.
jah' eyam bhagavatā paveditam, tam eva abhisamēccā
savvato savvattāe⁴ sammattam eva samabhijāṇiyā. evam
tesim mahāvīraṇam cirarātam⁵ puvvāim vāsāim rīyamāṇa-
nam daviyānam pāsa ahiyāsiyam;⁶ āgatapannāṇānam kisā bhāḥ
bhavamti payāṇue ya mamsasonie. vissenim⁷ kattu parinnā- 321
ya esa tinne mutte virae viyāhie tti bemi. ||2|| virayam bhi-
kkhum rīyam tam cirarātosiyam araṇi tattha kim vidhārae?
samdhemāne samutthiṇe. jahā se dīve asamdiṇe, evam se
dhamme āriyapadesie.⁸ te anavakamkhamāṇā pāṇā anativāe-
māṇā daiyā⁹ medhāvīṇo pamdiyā. evam tesim bhagavato
anuttāṇe; jahā se diyā poe, evam te sissā diyā ya rāo ya
anupuvvenam vāiya tti bemi. ||3||3||

325

taio uddesao.

evam te sissā diyā ya rāo ya anupuvvenam vāitā tehim
mahāvīrehim pannānamamtehim¹ tesim 'tie pannānam uva-
labbha. ²hiccā uvasamam phārusiyam³ samādiyamti. va-
sittā bambhaceramsi ānam tam no tti mannamāṇā āghāyam
tu sōccā nisamma samaṇunnā jīvissāmo ege nikkhamma te
asambhavamtā vidajjhamāṇā kāmehim giddhā ajjhovavannā

¹⁵ A hiyāsejjā.

¹ A n. ² B sīv. ³ Nāgarjunīyās tu paṭhanti: evam khalu se uvagarapalā-
ghaviyam tavam kammakkhayakāraṇam kareti. ⁴ A savvattāe. ⁵ B 'rāim.
⁶ A hiy'. ⁷ A nī. ⁸ A āriyadesie. ⁹ A datiyā.

¹ A tesam. ² pāthāntaram vā: heccā uvasamamamthā h' ege phārusiyam
samāruhamti. ³ A pharusiyam.

samāhim āghātam ajhosayamtā³ satthāram evaṃ pharusam vadāmti. sīlamamtā uvasamtā samkhāe riyamānā, asilā aṇuvayamānassa biṭṭiyā maṇḍassa bālayā.⁴ niyaṭṭamānā v' ege āyāragoyaram āikkhamti.⁵ nānabbhatṭhā dāmsa-
 328 ṇālūsiṇo namamānā ege jīviyaṃ vippariṇāmeṃti.⁶ puṭṭhā v' ege niyaṭṭamti jīviyass' eva kāraṇā. nikkhamtaṃ pi tesim dunnikkhamtaṃ bhavati. ||1|| bāla vayanijjā⁷ hu te narā puṇo puṇo jātim pagappēmti.⁸ ahe sambhavamtā⁹ viddāyamānā aham amsi 'ti viukkase; udāsīne pharusam vayamti. paliyaṃ pagamthe aduvā pagamthe atahehim. taṃ mehāvī jāṇējjā dhammaṃ. ahammatṭhī tumam si nāma
 330 bāle ārambhatṭhī aṇuvayamāne: haṇa pāne! ghātamāne haṇao yāvi samaṇujānamāne¹⁰: ghore dhamme udīrite; uvehai ṇam aṇāṇae, esa viṣaṇe vitamḍe¹¹ viyāhie. tti bemi. ||2||

kim aṇeṇa bho yaṇeṇa karissāmi tti mannamānā evaṃ ege¹² vidittā¹³ mātaram piyaram¹⁴ hēccā nāyao pariggaham; virāyamānā¹⁵ samuṭṭhāe avihiṃsā suvvaṭā dāmtā pāsā¹⁶ dīṇe; uppaie paḍivayamāne. vasattā kāyaraṇā jaṇā lūsagā bhavamti. aham egesim siloe pāvae bhavaṭi: se samaṇavibbhamte
 332 pāsah' ege samannāgatehim¹⁷ asamannāgate namamānehim aṇamamāne viratehim avirate daviehim addavie. abhisameccā paṇḍie mehāvī niṭṭhiyaṭṭhe vīre āgamenam sayā parakkamējjā si tti bemi. ||3||4||

cauttho uddesao.

se giḥesu vā giḥamtaresu vā gāmesu vā gāmaṃtaresu vā nagaresu vā nagaramtaresu vā jaṇavaesu vā jaṇavayamtaresu vā samtegaiyā jaṇā lūsagā bhavamti, aduvā phāsā phusamti. te phāse phuṭṭho vīro ahiyāsae.¹ ||1|| oe samiyadamsaṇe dayam logassa jāṇittā pāṇam paḍiṇam² dāhiṇam uḍiṇam
 335 āikkhe vibhae kiṭṭe vedavī.³ se uṭṭhiṭesu vā aṇuṭṭhiṭesu vā

³ A ajo°. ⁴ B bāliyā. ⁵ A āti°. ⁶ B vipari°, A 'amti. ⁷ B vaip°. ⁸ B kappimti. ⁹ A °to. ¹⁰ B 'māne. ¹¹ B viadde. ¹² B pege. ¹³ B caittā. ¹⁴ Nāgārjunīyās tu paṭhanti: samaṇā bhavissāmo aṇagārā akimcāṇā aputtā apasū ahimsagā suvvaṭā dāmtā paradattabhoiṇo pāvam kammaṃ karissāmo samuṭṭhāe. ¹⁵ A °ne. ¹⁶ B passa. ¹⁷ B adds saha.

¹ A hiy°. ² A paḍiṇam. ³ Nāgārjunīyās tu paṭhanti: je khalu bhikkhū bahussue vajjhāgame āharapaheo kusale dhammakahāladdhisampanno khettaṃ kālam purisam samāsajja kah' eyam purise kam vā darisapam abhisampanno evaṃ pupa jātie pabbū dhammassa āghavittae.

sussûsamânesu pavedae. ||2|| samtiṃ viratiṃ uvasamaṃ
 nivvāṇaṃ soyaṃ⁴ ajjaviyaṃ maddaviyaṃ lāghaviyaṃ anati-
 vattiya⁵ savvesiṃ paṇāṇaṃ savvesiṃ bhūtaṇaṃ savvesiṃ jīvā-
 ṇaṃ savvesiṃ sattāṇaṃ aṇuvī bhikkhudhammam āikkhējjā.
 ||3|| aṇuvī bhikkhuddhammam āikkhamāṇe no attāṇaṃ
 āsādejjā, no paraṃ āsādejjā, no annāiṃ paṇāiṃ bhūtāiṃ
 jīvāiṃ sattāiṃ āsādejjā. se anāsāyae anāsāyamāṇe vajjhamā- 337
 ṇāṇaṃ paṇāṇaṃ bhūtaṇaṃ jīvāṇaṃ sattāṇaṃ, jahā se dīve
 asaṃdīṇe, evaṃ se bhavati saraṇaṃ mahāmuṇi. ||4|| evaṃ
 se utthiye t̥hiyappā aṇiḥe acale cale abahilese parivvāe :

samkhāya⁶ pesalaṃ dhammaṃ diṭṭhimaṃ parinivvude |
 tamhā saṃgaṃ ti pāsahā gaṃthehiṃ gaḍhiyā narā. ||

visannā kāmakkamtā, tumhā lūhāo no parivittasējjā. jass'
 ime ārambhā savvato savvattāe suparinnāyā bhavaṃti, jass'
 ime lūsiṇo no parivittasaṃti se vaṃtā kohaṃ ca māṇaṃ
 ca māyaṃ ca lobhaṃ ca esa tutte⁷ viyāhie tti bemi. ||5|| 340
 kāyassa viāghāe⁸ esa saṃgāmasīse viyāhie. se hu pāraṃgame
 muṇi avihammamāṇe phalagāvaṭatṭhi kālovaṇe kaṃkhējjā
 kālaṃ jāva sarīrabhedō tti bemi. ||6|| 5||
 paṃcamo uddesao.

chattham ajjhayaṇaṃ.

dhūtaṃ samattam.

⁴ A soviyaṃ. ⁵ MSS. *iyaṃ, Comm. = anatiṇya. ⁶ A samkhāta. ⁷ AC tiutte.
⁸ AB viāvāe.

SATTAMAM AJJHAYANAM.

MAHÂPARINNÂ.

- se bemi: samaṇunnassa vâ asamaṇunnassa vâ asañam vâ pāṇam vâ khāimam vâ sāimam vâ vattham vâ paḍiggaham¹ vâ pāyapumchaṇam vâ no pāḍḍjā no nimamtiḍjā no kujjā veyāvadiyam param ādhāyamāṇe tti bemi. ||1|| dhuvam²
- 346 c' eyam jāṇḍḍjā asañam vâ jāva³ pāyapumchaṇam vâ labhiya⁴ no labhiya,⁴ bhunjiya⁴ no bhunjiya⁴ paṇṇam viyattūṇa viukkamma¹¹ vibhattam dhammam jhosemāṇe samemāṇe palemāṇe⁵ pāḍḍjā nimamtiḍjā kujjā veyāvadiyam param aṇādhāyamāṇe tti bemi. ||2|| iham egesim āyāragoyare no suṇisante bhavati. te iha ārambhaṭṭhī aṇuvayamāṇā:⁶ haṇa pāṇe; ghāyamāṇā haṇao āvi samaṇujāṇamīṇā,⁷ aduvā adinnam āiyamti, aduvā vāyāo vipaṇamjanti; tam jahā: atthi loe, n'atthi loe; dhuve loe, adhuve loe; sāie loe, aṇāie loe;
- 349 sapajjavasi loe, apajjavasi loe; sukade tti vâ, dukkade tti vâ; kallāṇe ti⁸ vâ, pāvāe⁹ ti vâ; sādḍhū ti⁸ vâ, asādḍhū ti⁸ vâ; siddhī ti⁸ vâ, asiddhī ti⁸ vâ; nirae ti⁸ vâ, anirae ti⁸ vâ—jam iṇam vipaḍivannā māmagam dhammam pannavemāṇā¹⁰ ēttha vi jāṇa¹¹ akasmāt. evam tesim no suyakkhāe no supannatte dhamme bhavati; se jah' eyam bhagavatā paveḍitam āsupanneṇam jāṇayā pāsaya; aduvā gutti vaogoyarassa tti bemi. ||3|| savvattha sammayam pāvam, tam eva uvātikkamma esa
- 351 maham vivege viyāhie. gāme vâ aduvā raṇṇe, n'eva gāme n'eva raṇṇe dhammam āyāṇaha paveiyam. māhaṇeṇa maṭimayā jāṇā tinni udāhiyā, jesu ime āriyā sambujjhamāṇā samutṭhiṭā nivvuyā pāvehim kammehim aṇidāṇā te viyāhiyā. ||4|| uddham aham tiriyaṇ disāsu savvaosavvāvamti ca ṇam paḍikkam¹ jīvehim kammamārambhe ṇam; tam parinnāya mehāvi n'eva sayam eehim kāehim daṇḍam samārambhējjā, n' ev' annehim eehim kāehim

¹ A pari°. ² A dhuyam. ³ A full phrase. ⁴ ABiyā. ⁵ B vale°. ⁶ B māṇe. ⁷ A adds ahaṇao. ⁸ B tti preceded by the short vowel. ⁹ B pāve. ¹⁰ A °ṇe. ¹¹ BC jāṇeha.

damḍaṃ samāraṃbhāvējjā, n' ev' anne eehim¹¹ kâehim
 damḍaṃ samāraṃbhamte vi samaṇujāṇējjā; je¹² v' anne 353
 eehim kâehim damḍaṃ samāraṃbhamti, tesim vayaṃ lajjāmo.
 taṃ parinnāya mehāvī taṃ vā damḍaṃ annaṃ vā damḍaṃ no
 damḍaṃ bhīdamḍaṃ samāraṃbhāvējjā si tti bemi. ||5||1||
 paḍhamo uddeśao.

se bhikkhū parakkamejja vā citṭhejja vā nisiejja vā
 tuyattejja vā susāṇaṃsi vā sunnāgāraṃsi vā giriguhaṃsi vā
 rukkhamaṭṭhaṃsi vā kumbhārāyayaṇaṃsi vā huratthā vā kaḥim
 ci viharamāṇaṃ taṃ bhikkhuṃ uvasaṃkamittu gāhāvatī
 būyā: āusaṃto¹ samaṇā! ahaṃ khalu tava atṭhāe asaṇaṃ vā 4 354
 vatthaṃ vā paḍiggahaṃ vā kambalaṃ vā pāyapumchaṇaṃ vā
 pāṇāim bhūtāim jīvāim sattāim samārabba samuddissa
 kīyaṃ pāmiccaṃ acchejjaṃ aṇisaṭṭhaṃ abhihaḍaṃ āhaṭṭu
 cetemi, āvasaḥaṃ vā samussināmi; se bhujjaha, vasaḥa! ||1||
 āusaṃto¹ samaṇā! bhikkhū² taṃ² gāhāvatīm samaṇasaṃ
 savayaṃ paḍiyāikkhe: āusaṃto gāhāvatī!³ no khalu te
 vayaṇaṃ ādhāmi,⁴ no khalu te vayaṇaṃ pariṇāmi, jo tumāṃ
 mama atṭhāe asaṇaṃ vā 4⁵ vatthaṃ vā 4⁵ pāṇāim 4⁵ samārabba 356
 samuddissa kīyaṃ pāmiccaṃ acchejjaṃ aṇisaṭṭhaṃ abhiha-
 ḍaṃ āhaṭṭu cetesi, āvasaḥaṃ samussināsi. se virato āuso
 gāhāvatī eyassā 'karaṇāe.⁶ ||2|| se bhikkhū parakkamejja
 vā jāva huratthā vā kaḥimci viharamāṇaṃ taṃ bhikkhuṃ
 uvasaṃkamittu gāhāvatī āyagatāe pehāe asaṇaṃ vā 4⁵ vatthaṃ
 vā 4⁵ pāṇāim 4 samārabba jāva āhaṭṭu ceteti, āvasaḥaṃ vā
 samussināe,⁷ taṃ bhikkhuṃ parighāseuṃ.⁸ taṃ ca bhikkhū 357
 jāṇejjā sahasammaiyāe⁹ paravāgaraṇeṇaṃ annesiṃ vā soccā:
 ayaṃ khalu gāhāvatī¹⁰ mama atṭhāe asaṇaṃ vā 4 vatthaṃ vā
 4⁵ pāṇāim vā 4 samārabba jāva āhaṭṭu ceteti, āvasaḥaṃ vā
 vā samussināti.¹⁰ taṃ ca bhikkhū paḍilehāe āgamettā āṇa-
 vejja anāsevaṇāe tti bemi. ||3|| bhikkhuṃ ca khalu puṭṭhā
 vā apuṭṭhā vā, je ime āhacca gamthā phusaṃti, se haṃtā
 haṇaha, khaṇaha, chimdaha, dahaha, pacaha, ālumpaha,
 vilumpaha, sahasakkāreha,¹¹ vipparāmusaha! te phāse 358

¹¹ A annehim. ¹² A ne.

¹ MSS. āsambho. ² A taṃ bhikkhuṃ. ³ A 'im. ⁴ B ādhāmi.
⁵ B hva 4. ⁶ B kāraṇāe. ⁷ B 'nati. ⁸ B 'settuṃ; add ahivāseuṃ or a similar
 word. ⁹ B 'mutiyāe. ¹⁰ A no t. ¹¹ B 'sākāreha.

putt̃ho viro ahiyāsaē, aduvā āyāragoyaram āikkhe takkiyā
 nam anelisam, aduvā vaiguttie goyarassa anupuvvenam
 sammam paḍilehāē āyagutte. buddhehiṃ eyam paveditam :
 se samaṇunne asamaṇunnassa asaṇam vā 4 ¹²vattham vā 4 no
 pāejjā, no nimamtejjā, no kujjā veyāvaḍiyam param ādhāya-
 miṇe tti bemi. || 4 || dhammam āyānaha paveditam māhaṇe-
 ṇam maṭimayā : samaṇunne samaṇunnassa asaṇam vā 4
 360 vattham vā 4 pāejjā, nimamtejjā, kujjā veyāvaḍiyam param
 ādhāyamiṇe tti bemi. || 5 || 2 ||

biio uddesao.

majjhimeṇam vayasā vi ege sambujjhamāṇā samutṭhitā
 soccā medhāvi vayanam pamḍiyāṇam nisāmittā.¹ samiye
 dhamme āriehiṃ pavedite. te anavakamkhamāṇā anativā-
 temāṇā apariggahamiṇā. no pariggahavamti² savvāvamti²
 ca ṇam logaṃsi nihāya damdam³ pāṇehiṃ pāvam kammam
 akuvvamāṇe esa maham agamthe viyāhie. || 1 || oe jutimamṭassa⁴
 khetanne uvavāyam cavanam ca naccā āhārovacayā dehā
 362 parisaḥapabhamgurā. pāsah' ege savvimdiehiṃ parigi-
 lāyamāṇehiṃ oe dayam dayati; je samnihānasatthassa khe-
 yanne se bhikkhū kālanne balanne⁵ māyanne⁵ khaṇanne⁵
 vināyanne⁵ samāyanne⁵ pariggaham amamāyamiṇe kāle
 'nutṭhāi apadinne duhao chettā niyāti. || 2 || tam bhikkhum
 siyaphāsapadivevamāṇagātam⁶ uvasamkamittu gāhāvaḥi bū-
 yā : āusamto samaṇā ! no khalu te gāmadhammā uvvāhamti?
 āusamto gāhāvaḥi ! no khalu mama gāmadhammā uvvāhamti.
 364 siyaphāsam ca no khalu aham samcāemi ahiyāsettae; no khalu
 me kappati aganikāyam ujjalettae pajjālēttae vā kāyam āyā-
 vēttae vā payāvēttae vā, annesiṃ vā vayanāo. siyā s' evam va-
 damṭassa paro aganikāyam ujjaletṭā pajjālēttā āyāvejja⁷ vā
 payāvējja⁷ vā. tam ca bhikkhū paḍilehāē āgamettā ānavejja
 anāsevanāe tti bemi. || 3 || 3 ||

taio uddesao.

je bhikkhū tihim vatthehiṃ parivusite¹ pāyacautthehiṃ,

¹² A om.

¹ B nisāmiyā. ² B i. ³ B ḍa°. ⁴ MSS. jj. ⁵ MSS. ṇṇ. ⁶ A °veya°
 B parive°. ⁷ B ā.

¹ B pariosite pāda°.

tassa nam no evam bhavati : cauttham vattham jāissāmi. se
 ahesanijjāim jāejjā, ahāpariggahiyāim vatthāim dhārejjā, no 366
 dhovējjā,² no raejjā,³ no dhotarattāim vatthāim dhārejjā,
 apaliumcamāne⁴ gāmaṃtaresu omacelie. eyam⁵ khu vattha-
 dhārisa sāmaggīyam. aha puṇa evam jāñejjā : uvāṭikkamte⁶
 khalu hemamte, gimhe paḍivanne; ahāparijunnāim vatthāim
 pariṭṭhavejjā, ahāparijunnāim vatthāim pariṭṭhavettā aduvā
 saṃtaruttare, aduvā omacelae,⁷ aduvā egasāḍe, aduvā acele
 lāghaviyam āgamamīne. tave se abhisamannāgate bhavati.
 jam etam bhagavatā paviditam, tam eva abhisameccā savvato 367
 savvayāe⁸ samattam eva samabhiñāniyā. ||1|| jassa nam bhi-
 kkhussa evam bhavati : puttḥo khalu aham amsi, nā 'lam
 aham⁹ amsi⁹ siyaphāsam ahiyāsēttae,¹⁰ se vasumam savva-
 samannāgatapannāneṇam appāneṇam kei akaraṇayāe¹¹ āvatte.
 tavassīno hu tam seyam¹² jam ege vihamādie. tatthā
 'vi tassa kālapariyāe se vi tattha viyamtikārae. icc etam¹²
 vimohāyatanam hiyam suham khamam nisseyasam ānugāmi-
 yam ti bemi. ||2|| 4||

cauttho uddesao.

je bhikkhū dohim vatthehim parivusite pātatiēhim, tassa 370
 nam no evam bhavati : tatiyam vattham jāissāmi. se ahesa-
 nijjāim vatthāim jāejjā jāva eyam khu¹ tassa bhikkhussa sāma-
 ggiyam. aha puṇa evam jāñejjā : uvāṭikkamte khalu hemamte,
 gimhe paḍivanne; ahāparijunnāim² vatthāim pariṭṭhavejjā,
 ahāparijunnāim vatthāim pariṭṭhavettā aduvā³ saṃtaruttare,³
 aduva egasāḍe, aduvā acele lāghaviyam āgamamīne. tave se
 abhisamannāgate bhavati. jam⁴ eyam bhagavatā paviditam,
 tam eva abhisameccā savvato savvayāe⁵ samattam eva sama- 371
 bhiñāniyā.⁶ jassa nam bhikkhussa evam bhavati : puttḥo
 abalo aham amsi, nā 'lam aham amsi gihamtarasamkamaṇam
 bhikkhāyariyam gamaṇāe. ||1|| se evam vadamṭassa paro
 abbihaḍam asanāṃ vā 4 āhattu dalaējjā. se puṃvām eva

² A dhoejjā. ³ B om. ⁴ B °no. ⁵ A evam. ⁶ A uvāikkamte. ⁷ A avama°,
 B °le. ⁸ B savvattāe. ⁹ A om. ¹⁰ B adhi°, A °settae. ¹¹ B keti akaraṇāe,
 A āṇḍhe. ¹² B se tam.

¹ B khalu. ² B adhā°. ³ A om. B adds aduvā omacele. ⁴ B jadh.
⁵ B savvattāe. ⁶ A °payā, B °pitā.

āloejjā: āusamto gāhāvāṭi! no khalu me kappati abbihaḍe
 asaṇe vā 4 bhottae vā pāyae vā anne vā tahappagāre.⁶ ||2||
 jassa naṃ bhikkhussa ayaṃ pagappe: ahaṃ ca khalu paḍi-
 372 nnatto⁷ apaḍinnattehiṃ⁷ gilāṇo agilāṇehiṃ abhikaṃkha sā-
 hammiehiṃ kīramāṇaṃ veyāvaḍiyaṃ sāijjissāmi⁸; ahaṃ cāvi
 khalu apaḍinnatto⁷ paḍinnattassa,⁷ agilāṇo gilāṇassa abhikaṃ-
 kha sādhammiyassa kujjā veyāvaḍiyaṃ karaṇāe. ||3|| āhaṭṭu
 parinnaṃ⁹ ānakkhessāmi āhaḍaṃ ca sāijjissāmi⁸; āhaṭṭu
 parinnaṃ⁹ ānakkhessāmi āhaḍaṃ ca no sāijjissāmi⁸; āhaṭṭu
 parinnaṃ⁹ no ānakkhessāmi āhaḍaṃ ca sāijjissāmi⁸; āhaṭṭu
 374 parinnaṃ⁹ no ānakkhessāmi āhaḍaṃ ca no sāijjissāmi.⁸ evaṃ
 se aḥākittitam² eva dhammaṃ samabhiññaṃāṇe saṃte virate
 susamāhiṭhesse. tatthā 'vi tassa kālapariyāe se tattha viamti-
 kārae.¹⁰ icc etaṃ vimohāyatanāṃ hiyaṃ suhaṃ khammaṃ
 nisseyasaṃ¹¹ ānugāmiyaṃ ti bemi. ||4||5||
 paṃcama uddesao.

je bhikkhū egeṇa vattheṇa parivusite pāyabitiṇe, tassa no
 evaṃ bhavaṭi: bitiyaṃ vatthaṃ jāissāmi. se ahesaṇijjaṃ¹
 vatthaṃ jāejiṇṇā, aḥāpariggahitaṃ vatthaṃ dhārejiṇṇā jāva
 gimhe paḍivanne; aḥāparijunṇaṃ vatthaṃ paritṭhavejiṇṇā,
 375 aduvā egasāḍe, aduvā acele lāghaviyaṃ āgamamīṇe jāva
 samattam eva samabhiññaṇiṇā. jassa naṃ bhikkhussa evaṃ
 bhavaṭi: ego ahaṃ amsi, no me atthi koi na yā'ham avi
 kassai—evaṃ sa egāṇiyaṃ² eva appāṇaṃ samabhiññaṇiṇā
 lāghaviyaṃ āgamamīṇe. tave se abhisamannāgate bhavaṭi.
 jah' eyaṃ bhagavatā paveditaṃ, tam eva abhisameccā savva-
 to savvayāe³ samattam eva samabhiññaṇiṇā. ||1|| se bhikkhū vā
 376 bhikkhuṇi vā asaṇaṃ vā 4 āhāremāṇe no vāmāo haṇuyāo dā-
 hiṇaṃ haṇuyaṃ saṃcārejiṇṇā āsāemīṇe⁴ dāhiṇāo⁵ vā haṇuyāo⁵
 vāmaṃ haṇuyaṃ no saṃcārejiṇṇā āsāemīṇe, anāsāemīṇe lāgha-
 viyaṃ āgamamīṇe.⁶ tave se abhisamannāgate bhavati. jah'
 eyaṃ bhagavatā paveditaṃ, tam eva abhisameccā savvato

⁶ B eyapp°.—pāthāntaraṃ vā: gāhāvāṭi uvassamkamittu bñyā: āusamto
 samaṇā! ahaṃ naṃ tava atthāe asaṇaṃ vā 4 abbihaḍaṃ dalāmi. se puvvāṃ
 eva jānejiṇṇā: āusamto gāhāvāṭi! jannaṃ tumaṃ mamaṃ atthāe asaṇaṃ vā 4
 bhottae vā pāyae vā anne vā tahappagāre. ⁷ A paḍiṇa°. ⁸ A sāti°. ⁹ A ṇṇ.
¹⁰ B viamti. ¹¹ A nisesaṃ.

¹ A adh°. ² B egāṇipaṃ. ³ B °ttāe. ⁴ B om. ⁵ B °āto. ⁶ A °māpe.

savvayāe³ samattam eva samabhiññiyā. ||2|| jassa ñaṃ bhikkhussa evaṃ bhavati: se gilāmi ca khalu ahaṃ imaṃmi samae imaṃ sarīragāṃ aṇupuvveṇa parivahittae, se aṇupuvvenam⁷ āhāraṃ samvattējjā, aṇupuvvenam⁷ āhāraṃ 379 samvattittā kasāe patanue⁸ kiccā samāhiyacce phalagāvaṭṭhī utthāya bhikkhū abhinivvudacce. ||3|| aṇupavisittā gāmaṃ vā nagaraṃ vā khedaṃ vā kabbadaṃ vā maḍambam vā paṭṭanaṃ vā doṇamuhaṃ vā āgaram vā āsamaṃ vā saṃnivesam vā nigamaṃ vā rāyahāṇim vā taṇāim jāejjā, taṇāim jāettā se ttam āyāe egaṃtam avakkamejjā, egaṃtam avakkamittā appaṃde appapāṇe appabie appaharie appose appudae⁹ apputtimgapaṇagadagamatti-yamakkadāsaṃtāṇae paḍilehiya 2 pamaḍḍiya 2 taṇāim 379 saṃtharejjā, saṃtharettā ettha vi samae ittiriyaṃ kujjā. ||4|| taṃ saccam: saccavādi oe tiṇṇe chinnakaḥaṃkaḥe ātīṭṭhe aṇāṭīte ceccāṇa bheduraṃ kāyaṃ saṃvidhūṇiya virūvarūve paṇisavvasagge assim vissambhaṇayāe bheravam aṇuciṇṇe-tattha vi tassa kālapariyāe se tattha viamtakārae.¹⁰ icc etaṃ vimohāyatanam hiyaṃ suhaṃ khamam nisseyasaṃ aṇugāmiyaṃ ti bemi. ||5|| 6||

chaṭṭho uddesao.

je bhikkhū acele parivusite, tassa ñaṃ evaṃ bhavati: cāemi ahaṃ taṇaphāsam ahiyāsēttae,¹ siyaphāsam ahiyāsēttae, 382 teuphāsam ahiyāsēttae,¹ dāmasamasagaphāsam ahiyāsēttae, egatare annatare¹ virūvarūve phāse ahiyāsēttae, hiripaḍicchāṇaṃ ca 'haṃ² no³ saṃcāemi ahiyāsēttae.² evaṃ se kappati kaḍibamḍhanaṃ dhārittae. aduvā tattha parakkamamtaṃ bhujjo acelaṃ taṇaphāsā phusaṃti, siyaphāsā phusaṃti, teuphāsā phusaṃti, dāmasamasagaphāsā phusaṃti, egatare annatare virūvarūve phāse ahiyāseti acele lāghaviyaṃ āgamamiṇe. tave 383 se abhisamānāgate bhavati. jaḥ' etaṃ bhagavaṭā paviditaṃ iḍa tam eva abhisamēccā savvaso savvattāe samattam eva samabhiññiyā. ||1|| jassa ñaṃ bhikkhussa evaṃ bhavati: ahaṃ ca khalu annesiṃ bhikkhūṇaṃ asanaṃ 4 āhattu

⁷ BC aṇupuvveṇa. ⁸ B payaṇu. ⁹ B appodae. ¹⁰ B viamti².

¹ A om. ² B om. ³ B ṇ.

dalaissāmi, āhaḍaṃ ca sāijjissāmi:⁴ jassa naṃ bhikkhussa
 evaṃ bhavati: ahaṃ ca khalu annessiṃ bhikkhūnaṃ asanaṃ
 4 āhaṭṭu dalaissāmi, āhaḍaṃ ca no³ sāijjissāmi; jassa naṃ
 etc . . . asanaṃ 4 āhaṭṭu no³ dāsāmi,⁵ āhaḍaṃ ca sāijjissāmi;
 jassa naṃ etc . . . asanaṃ 4 āhaṭṭu no⁴ dāsāmi, āhaḍaṃ ca
 no sāijjissāmi; ||2|| ahaṃ ca khalu teṇaṃ ahātirittenaṃ
 ahesaṇijjenaṃ ahāpariggahienaṃ asaneṇaṃ vā 4 abhikaṃkha
 sāhammiyassa kujjā veyāvaḍiyaṃ karaṇāe; ahaṃ cāvi teṇaṃ
 ahātirittenaṃ ahesaṇijjenaṃ ahāpariggahienaṃ asaneṇaṃ 4.
 abhikaṃkha sāhammiehiṃ kīraṇānaṃ veyāvaḍiyaṃ sāijjissā-
 384 mi. ||3|| lāghaviyaṃ āgamamaṇe *jāva* samattam eva samabhi-
 jāniyā. ||4|| jassa naṃ bhikkhussa evaṃ bhavati: se gilāmi,
 na khalu ahaṃ imamma samae imaṃ sarīragaṃ aṇupuvveṇa
 parivahittae etc. (6 § 3-5). ti bemi ||5||7||
 sattamo uddesao.

aṇupuvveṇaṃ vimohāmi jāmi dhīrā samāsaṃja |
 vasaṃto matimaṃto savvaṃ naccā aṇelisam ||i||
 duvhaṃ pi vidittā naṃ buddhā dhammassa pāragā |
 aṇupuvviya¹ saṃkhāe kammaṇāu tiuṭṭati² ||ii||
 kasāe payaṇue kiccā appāhāro titikkhae |
 387 aha bhikkhū gilāejjā āhārass' eva aṃtiyaṃ ||iii||
 jīviyaṃ nā 'bhikaṃkhejjā maraṇaṃ no vi patthae |
 duhato vi na sajjejjā jīvite maraṇe tahā ||iv||
 majjhattho nijjarāpehī samāhim aṇupālae |
 aṃto bahiṃ vosaṃja ajjhattham suddham esae ||v||
 jaṃ kima' uvakkamaṃ jāne āukkhemassa-m-appaṇo |
 tass' eva aṃtaraddhāe khippaṃ sikkhejja paṃḍie ||vi||
 gāme vā aduvā raṇṇe thaṃḍilaṃ paḍilehiyā |
 appapānaṃ tu vinnāya taṇāmi saṃthare muni ||vii||
 aṇāhāro tuyattejjā puṭṭho tatth' ahiyāsae |
 389 nā' tivelam uvacare māṇussehi³ vi puṭṭhavam ||viii||
 samsappagā ya je paṇā je ya uddham ahecarā |
 bhumaṃti⁴ maṃsaṃ⁵ soṇītaṃ na chaṇe na pamajjae ||ix||
 paṇā dehaṃ vihiṃsaṃti ṭhāṇāo na viubbhame |
 āsavehiṃ vivittehiṃ tippamaṇo 'hiyāsae ||x||

⁴ B sātī° always. ⁵ B dalaissāmi.

¹ B °vii. ² B °ti, pāṭhāntaram tiuṭṭaha. ³ A ma°, AB °hiṃ. ⁴ B °te. ⁵ A sam.

gamthehim vivittehim âukâlassa pârae |
 paggahitatarâm ⁶ c' etâm daviyassa viyâñato ||xi||
 ayam se avare dhamme Nâyaputtena sâhîe |
 âyavajjam paḍiyâram vijahejjâ tidhâ tidhâ ||xii||
 hariesu na nivajjejjâ thamdilam muṇiyâ sae |
 viosejja anâhâro puttḥo tatth' ahiyâsae ||xiii|| 391
 imdiehim gilâyamto samiyam âhare muṇi |
 tahâ 'vi se agarahe acale je samâhite ||xiv||
 abhikkame paḍikkame samkucæ ⁷ pasâræ |
 kâyasâhâranatthæ ⁸ ettha ⁹ vâ vi aceyaṇe ||xv||
 parikkame parikilamte aduvâ citṭhe ahiyate |
 thâṇeṇa parikilamte nisiejjâ ya amtasao ||xvi||
 âsiṇe 'ñelisaṃ ¹⁰ maraṇam imdiyâṇi samîrae |
 kolâvâsam samâsajjâ ¹¹ 'vitaham pâduresae ¹² ||xvii||
 jao vajjam samuppajje na tattha avalambæ | 392
 tato ukkase appânam savve phâse 'hiyâsae ||xviii||
 ayam câ 'yatatare siyâ jo ¹³ evam anupâlae |
 savvagâ/anirodhe vi thâṇao na viubbhame ||xix||
 ayam se uttame dhamme puvvatthânassa paggahe |
 aciram paḍilehittâ vihare citṭha mâhaṇe ||xx||
 acittam tu samâsajja thâvæ tattha appagam |
 vosire savvaso kâyam na me dehe parisahâ ||xxi||
 jâvajjivam parisahâ uvasaggâ ya ¹⁵ samkhayâ ¹⁶ |
 samvuḍe dehabhedæ iti panne 'hiyâsae ||xxii||
 bhiduresu ¹⁷ na rajjejjâ kâmesu bahutaresu vâ | 395
 icchâlobham na sevejjâ dhuvam vaṇṇam sapehiyâ ||xxiii||
 sâsæhim nimamtejjâ divvam mâyam na saddahe |
 tam paḍibujja mâhaṇe savvam nûmam viḷuṇiyâ ||xxiv||
 savvatṭhehim amucchie âukâlassa pârae |
 titikkham paramam naccâ vimohannataram hitam ||xxv||
 ti bemi. ||8||

atthamo uddesao.

⁶ B pagahitatarâgam. ⁷ A 'kum'. AC 'ie. ⁸ A 'har'. ⁹ AC 'm.
¹⁰ AC anelisaṃ. ¹¹ BC 'jja. ¹² B pâduresae. ¹³ B je. ¹⁵ B iti. ¹⁶ B sam-
 khatâ. ¹⁷ B bheuresu.

OHĀNASUYAM.

aḥāsuyam vadissāmi jahā se samaṇe bhagavam utthāya
saṃkhāe taṃsi hemaṃte ahuṇo pavvaie rīttā.¹

no c' ev' imeṇa vatthenam
pehissāmi taṃsi hemaṃte |
se pārae āvakahāe
401 etam khu aṇudhammiyam² tassa ||i||
cattāri sāhie māse
bahave pāṇajāti āgamma |
abhirujjha kāyāṃ viharimsu
ārusiyā nāṃ tattha himsimsu ||ii||
saṃvaccharāṃ³ sāhiyam māsam
jan na rikkāsi vatthagam bhagavam |
acele tatto⁴ cāi
tam vosajja vattham aṇagāre ||iii||
adu porisim tiriyaḥittim⁵
cakkhum āsajja aṃtasojjhāti |
a/a cakkhubhītasahitā⁶
te haṃtā kaṃtā bahave kaṃdimsu ||iv||
sayanehim vitimissehim⁷
ittho se tattha parinnāyā |
sāgāriyam na seve
iti se sayam⁸ pavesiyā jhāti ||v||
je kei ime agāratthā
403 mīsibhāvam pahāya se jhāti |
⁹ puṭṭho vi nā 'bhībhasimsu
gacchati nā 'tivattati aṃjū ||vi||
no sugaram¹⁰ etam¹¹ egesim

¹ B rīyatthā. ² BC āṇu°. ³ read vāsam ca. ⁴ B acelae tato. ⁵ B tiriyaṃ.
⁶ A saṃhitā. ⁷ AC vimissehim. ⁸ B sesam. ⁹ Nāgārjunīyās tu paṭhanti:
puṭṭho va se apuṭṭho va no aṇunnāi pāvagam. ¹⁰ A sukaram. ¹¹ B om.

nā 'bhibhāse abhivāyamīne¹² |
 haṭapuvvo tattha damḍehim¹³
 lūsiyapuvvo appapunṇehim || vii ||
 pharusāim duttittikkhāim¹⁴
 aṭiyacca muṇi parakkamamāne |
 āghāṭaṇaṭṭagīṭāim
 damḍajujjhāim¹⁵ mutṭhijujjhāim¹⁵ || viii ||
 gaḍhie miho kaḥāsu¹⁶ samayammi
 Nāṭisute visoe addakkhu¹⁷ |
 etāi¹⁸ sourālāim
 gacchati Nāyaputte saraṇāe || ix ||
 avi sāhie duve vāse
 sītodagam¹⁹ abhōcca²⁰ nikkhamte |
 egattagāte pihīacce
 se 'bhinnāyadaṃsaṇe²¹ saṃte || x ||
 puḍhavim ca āukāyam²² ca
 teukāyam²² ca vāukāyam ca |
 paṇagāi¹⁸ biyahariyāim
 tasakāyam ca savvaso naccā || xi ||
 eyāi¹⁸ saṃti paḍilehe
 cittamaṃtāi¹⁸ se abhinnāya |
 parivajjiyāṇa viharitthā
 iti saṃkhāya se Mahāvīre || xii ||
 adu thāvarā ya tasatāe²³
 tasajīvā ya thāvarattāe |
 adu²⁴ savvajoniyā sattā
 kammaṇā kappiyā puḍho bālā || xiii ||
 bhagavam ca evam annessi²⁵
 sovaḥie hu luppatī bāle |
 kammaṇ ca savvaso naccā
 taṃ paḍiyāikkhe²⁶ pāvagam bhagavam || xiv ||
 duviham samecca medhāvī
 kiriyam akkhāya 'ṇelisam nāṇi |
 āyānasotam ativātasoyāṃ
 jogam ca savvaso naccā || xv ||

405

407

¹² A °vīne. ¹³ B °dam°. ¹⁴ A dutitti°, BC duttiti. ¹⁵ B juddhāim cf. ¹³. ¹⁶ B mihukahā. ¹⁷ B Nāyasute visoge ada°. ¹⁸ MSS. °im. ¹⁹ B sītodam. ²⁰ B abhōcca.
²¹ B ahi°. ²² B kk. ²³ B °ttāe. ²⁴ MSS. aduvā. ²⁵ A annessi. ²⁶ B pari°.

ativātiyaṃ anāuttim
 saṭam annessim akaraṇayāe ²⁷ |
 jass' itthiō ²⁸ parinnāyā
 savvakammāvaḥāō addakkhū ²⁹ || xvi ||
 āhākaḍaṃ ³⁰ na se seve
 savvaso kammunā ya addakkhū ³¹ |
 jaṃ kimci pāvagaṃ bhagavaṃ
 taṃ akuvvaṃ vigadaṃ bhumjitthā || xvii ||
 no sevati ³² ya paravattham
 parapāe ³³ vi ³⁴ se ṇa bhumjitthā |
 parivajjiyāṇa omāṇaṃ
 408 gacchati saṃkhaḍim asaraṇāe || xviii ||
 māyanne asanapāṇassa
 nā 'ṇugiddhe rasesu paḍinne |
 acchim pi no pamajjiyā
 no vi ya kaṃḍuyae munī gāyaṃ || xix ||
 appaṃ tiriyaṃ pehāe
 appaṃ piṭṭhao ³⁵ va pehāe ³⁶ |
 appaṃ buie paḍibhāṇi
 paṃthapehi care jaṭamaṇe || xx ||
 sisiraṃsi addhapaḍivanne
 taṃ vosajja vattham aṇagāre |
 pasārettu bāhu parakkame
 no avalambiyāṇa kaṃḍhaṃsi ³⁷ || xxi ||
 esa vihi aṇokkamto
 māhaṇeṇa maṃmayā bahuso |
 apaḍinneneṇa bhagavaṭā
 evaṃ riyaṃtē tti bemi || xxii || 1 ||
 paḍhamo uddesao.

410

cariyāsaṇāi ¹ sejjāo
 egaiyāu jāu buiṭāo
 āikkhaṭāi ¹ sayana
 saṇāi ¹ jāim sevittha ² se Mahāvīre || i ||
 āvesaṇasabhapavāsu ³

²⁷ B akaraṇāe. ²⁸ B itthio. ²⁹ BC se ada°. ³⁰ B ahā. ³¹ A ada°. ³² B sevai.
³³ B pāde. ³⁴ B vi. ³⁵ MSS. °au. ³⁶ A uppehāe. ³⁷ A kkhaṃḍhaṃsi.
¹ MSS. °im. ² B °ā. The metre requires: sayanāi jāi. ³ A °bhapp°, B °bhāp°.

paṇiyasālasu egadā vāso |
 aduvā paliyatṭhāṇesu
 palālapumjesu egadā vāso ||ii||
 āgaṃtāre ārāmā
 gāre nagare vi egadā vāso |
 susāṇe sunnagāresu vā
 rukkhamaṇḍale vi egadā vāso ||iii||
 etehi ¹ muṇi sayañehim
 samaṇe āsi ⁴ paterasa ⁵ vāse |
 raṃḍiyam pi jayamaṇe
 appamatte samāhie jhātī ⁶ ||iv||
 niddam pi no pagāmāe
 sevai ya bhagavaṃ utṭhāe |
 jaggāvati ya appāṇam
 isim sātīya apaḍinne ||v||
 sambujjhamāṇe puṇar avi
 āsamsu bhagavaṃ utṭhāe ⁷ |
 nikkhamma egadā rāo
 bahim caṃkammiyā muhuttāgam ||vi||
 sayañehim tass ⁸ uvasaggā ⁹
 bhīm' āsi aṇegarūvā ya |
 samsappagā ya je pāṇā
 aduvā je pakkhiṇo uvacaramṭi ||vii||
 adu kucarā ¹⁰ uvacaramṭi
 gāmarakkhā ya sattihatthā ya |
 adu gāmiyā uvasaggā
 itthi egatiyā puriso vā ||viii||
 ihaloiyāi ¹ paraloiyāi ¹
 bhīmā ¹ aṇegarūvāim |
 avi subbhidubbhigamdhāim
 saddāim aṇegarūvāim ||ix||
 ahiyāsae sayā samīte
 phāsāi ¹ virūvarūvāim |
 aratiṃ ¹¹ ratim abhibhūya
 rīyatī māhane abahuvāi ||x||
 sa jaṇehi ¹² tattha pucchimsu

411

413

⁴ B vāse. ⁵ MSS. patelasa. ⁶ A jhādī. ⁷ A āi. ⁸ B tattha. ⁹ A ss.
¹⁰ read kucarā. ¹¹ B arati. ¹² A ya⁸ cf. ¹

egacarā vi egadā rāto |
 avvāhite kasāitthā
 pehamāne samāhiṃ apaḍinne || xi ||
 ayam aṃtaraṃsi ko etthaṃ
 aham aṃsī ti ¹⁴ bhikkhu āhaṭṭu |
 ayam uttame se dhamme
 tusiṇe saṃkasāie ¹⁵ jhātī || xii ||
 jaṃsi pp ege pavevaṃti ¹⁶
 sisire mārute pavāyaṃte |
 taṃsi pp ege aṇagārā
 himavāte nivāyam esaṃti || xiii ||
 415 saṃghādāo pavissāmo
 paṭā ya samādahamāṇā |
 pihiṭā vā sakkhāmo
 atidukkhahimagasaṃphāsā || xiv ||
 taṃsi bhagavaṃ apaḍinne
 adhoviyaḍe ¹⁷ ahiyāsae dāvie |
 nikkhamma egadā rāo
 cāeti bhagavaṃ samiyāe || xv ||
 esa vihi aṇṇakkamto ¹⁸
 māhaṇeṇa maṭṭimaṭā bahuso |
 apaḍinneṇaṃ bhagavaṭā
 evaṃ rīyaṃte tti bemi || xvi || 2 ||
 biio uddesao.

taṇaphāsasīyaphāse ya
 teuphāse ya dāṃsamasage ya |
 ahiyāsae sayā samie
 phāsāiṃ virūvarūvāiṃ || i ||
 aha duccaraLāḍham ¹ acārī
 416 Vajjabhūmiṃ ca Subbhabhūmiṃ ca |
 paṃtaṃ sējjaṃ sevimsu
 āsaṇaḍāi ² ceva paṃtāiṃ || ii ||
 Lāḍhehiṃ ³ tass' uvasaggā
 bahave jāṇavayā lūsiṃsu |

¹³ sic! for ettha. ¹⁴ B aṃsi tti. ¹⁵ B sak°. ¹⁶ AC pavedamti, B pavedemti.

¹⁷ B adhevigade. ¹⁸ B anno°.

¹ read ducara°. ² A °āiṃ, B °āṇi. ³ B lāḍhesu.

aha lukkhadesie⁴ bhatte
 kukkurā tattha himsimsu nivatimsu ||iii||
 appe jaṇe nivārei
 lūsaṇae suṇae dasamāṇe⁵ |
 chucchū kareṃti āhamtuṃ
 samanāṃ kukkurā dasamtu tti. ||iv||
 elikkhae jaṇo bhujjo
 bahave Vajjabhūmim pharusāsī |
 latthim gahāya nāliyaṃ
 samanā tattha eva viharimsu ||v||
 evaṃ pi tattha viharamtā
 putthapuvvā ahesi suṇaehim |
 samlucamāṇā⁶ suṇaehim
 duccegarāṇi⁷ tattha Lāḍhehim ||vi||
 niḥāya damḍaṃ pāṇehim
 taṃ vosajja kāyam aṇagāre |
 aha⁸ gāmakamṭae bhagavaṃ
 te aḷiyāsae abhisameccā ||vii||
 nāo samgāmasīse va⁹
 pārae tattha se Mahāvīre |
 evaṃ pi tattha Lāḍhehim
 aladdhapuvvo vi egaḍā gāmo ||viii||
 uvasamkamamtaṃ apaḍinnam
 gāmamtiyaṃ pi appattam¹⁰ |
 paḍiṇikkhamittu lūsimsu
 etāo param palehi tti ||ix||
 hayapuvvo tattha damḍeṇam
 aha⁸ vā mutthiṇā aha¹¹ phaleṇam |
 aha⁸ lelunā kavāleṇam
 hamtā hamtā bahave kamḍimsu ||x||
 mamsūṇi chinnapuvvāim
 otthabhiyāe egaḍā kāyam |
 parissahāim lumcimsu¹²
 aha⁸ vā paṃsuṇā uvakarimsu ||xi||
 uccālaiya nihaṇimsu

418

419

⁴ B lūha. ⁵ B ḍas°. ⁶ B °lumc°. ⁷ A °rāim. ⁸ B adu. ⁹ A vā.
¹⁰ BC apattam. read pattam appattam. ¹¹ cf. MSS. add kumtādi, apparently
 a gloss. ¹² B lūsimsu.

aha⁸ vā āsaṇāo khalaiṃsu |
 vosatṭhakāe paṇatāsi
 dukkhasahe¹³ bhagavaṃ apaḍinne || xii ||
 sūro saṃgāmasīse va¹⁴
 saṃvude tattha se Mahāvire |
 paḍisevamāṇo pharusāim
 acale bhagavaṃ rīitthā¹⁵ || xiii ||
 esa vihi aṇokkamto¹⁶
 māhaṇeṇaṃ maīmayā¹⁷ bahuso |
 apaḍinneṇaṃ bhagavaṭā
 rīyaṃti tti bemi. || xiv || 3 ||

taio uddesao.

420

omodariyaṃ cāeti
 aputṭhe vi bhagavaṃ rogehim |
 putṭho va¹ se aputṭho vā
 no se sājjatī teicchaṃ || i ||
 saṃsohaṇaṃ ca vamaṇaṃ ca
 gāyabbhaṃgaṇaṃ siṇāṇaṃ ca |
 saṃbāhaṇaṃ na se kappe
 daṃtakkhālaṇaṃ parinnāe || ii ||
 virae ya² gāmadhammehim
 rīyai³ māhaṇe abahuvāi |
 sisiraṃmi⁴ egadā bhagavaṃ
 chāyāe jhāti āsi ya || iii ||
 āyāvaī ya gimhāṇaṃ
 acchati ukkuḍue abhitāve |
 aha⁶ jāvaittha lūheṇaṃ
 oyaṇamaṇṭhukummāseṇaṃ || iv ||
 eṭāṇi tinni paḍiseve
 aṭṭha māse ajāvae⁵ bhagavaṃ |
 apiittha egayā bhagavaṃ
 addhamāsaṃ aduvā⁶ māsaṃ pi || v ||
 avi sā/ie duve māse

¹³ A dukkham. ¹⁴ MSS. vā. ¹⁵ B rīyattha. ¹⁶ B aṇṇo°. ¹⁷ B māhaṇeṇa
 matimātā.

¹ B vā. ² B hi. ³ B rīyaṃti. ⁴ A ṃsi. ⁵ B ya jāvagaṃ. ⁶ B adu.

chap pi mâse aduvâ apivvitthâ ⁷ |
 râovarâyam ⁸ apaḍinne 422
 annagilâyam ⁹ egayâ bhumje || vi ||
 chaṭṭheṇam ⁸ egayâ bhumje
 aha ⁶ vâ aṭṭhameṇa ⁸ dasameṇam |
 duvâlasameṇa egayâ bhumje
 pehamâṇe samâhim ⁸ apaḍinne || vii ||
 naccâṇa se Mahâvîre
 no vi ya pâvagam sayam akâsî |
 annehim pi ¹⁰ na kârēthâ
 kîraṃtaṃ pi nâ 'ṇujāṇitthâ || viii ||
 gâmaṃ pavissa nagaram vâ
 ghâsam ese kaḍaṃ paratṭhâe |
 suvisuddham esiya bhagavam
 ajâta jogaṭhâe sevitthâ || ix ||
 adu vâyasa digicchanta ¹¹
 je anne rasesiṇo sattâ |
 ghâsesaṇâe ciṭṭhanta 423
 sayayaṃ nivatite ya pehâe || x ||
 adu mâhaṇam va samaṇam vâ
 gâmapiṇḍolagam va atihim vâ |
 sovâgamûsiyâriṃ vâ
 kukkuram vâ vitṭhiyam ¹² purato || xi ||
 vitticchedaṃ vajjanta
 tes' appattiyam ¹³ pariharamto |
 maṇḍam parakkame ¹⁴ bhagavam
 ahimsamâṇe ghâsam esitthâ || xii ||
 avi sūiyam va ¹⁵ sukkaṃ vâ
 siyapiṇḍam purāṇakummâsam |
 adu vakkasaṃ pulâgaṃ vâ
 laddhe piṇḍe aladdhae davie || xiii ||
 avi jhâti se Mahâvîre
 âsaṇatthe akukkue jhâṇam |
 uddham ahe ya tiriyaṃ ca
 loe ¹⁶ jhâyaṭi samâhim apaḍinne || xiv ||

⁷ C viharitthâ, A had so originally, but changed it in apivvitthâ. ⁸ MSS. .m.
⁹ A annâi, B lāgam. ¹⁰ A vi, B vi. ¹¹ B digimchantâ. ¹² B viviham
 thitaṃ purato. ¹³ A tassapattiyam. ¹⁴ A pari. ¹⁵ B vâ. ¹⁶ B savvaloea
 jhâyaṭi samiyam pehâmāṇo samâhimapaḍinne.

akasāi vigaṭagehī ya
 saddarūvesu amucchite jhāī¹⁷ |
 chaumatthe¹⁸ parakkamamāṇe
 na pamāyaṃ sayam pi kuvvitthā¹⁹ || xv ||
 sayam eva abhisamāgama
 āyaṭajogam āyasohīe |
 abhinivvude amāille
 āvakahaṃ bhagavaṃ samitāsī²⁰ || xvi ||
 esa vihī aṇōkkamte²¹
 māhaṇeṇaṃ maīmayā²² bahuso |
 apaḍinneṇaṃ bhagavaṭā
 evaṃ rīyaṃti tti bemi || xvii || 4 ||

cauttho uddesao.

aṭṭhamam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

ohāṇasuyam samattam.

paḍhame suyakkhamdhe samatte.

¹⁷ B jhātī. ¹⁸ A °o. MSS. add vi. ¹⁹ A sampakuvvitthā. ²⁰ AC samit°.
²¹ B anno°. ²² B matīmatā.

BIIE SUYAKKHAMDHE.

PADHAMAM AJJHAYANAM

PIMDESENÂ.

se bhikkhû vâ bhikkhunî vâ gâhâvaikulam pimḍavâya- 1
paḍiyâe anupaviṭṭhe samâṇe, se jjam¹ puṇa jāṇejjâ : asanam
vâ pânam vâ khâimam vâ sâimam vâ pâṇehim vâ paṇaehim
vâ bîehim² vâ² hariehim vâ samsattam ummissam sîṭodaṇa
vâ osittam rayasâ vâ parighâsiyam, tahappagâram asanam vâ
4 parahatthamsi vâ parapâyamsi vâ aphâsuyam aṇesaṇijjam
ti mannamâṇe lâbhe vi samte no paḍigâhejjâ.³ || 1 ||

se âhacca paḍigâhe⁴ siyâ, se ttam⁵ âdâe egamtam avakka- 5
mejjâ, egamtam avakkamittâ aḥe âramamsi vâ aḥe uvassayamsi
vâ appamḍe appapâṇe appabîe appaharie appose appudae
apputtingadagamattiyamakkaḍasamtâṇae vigimciya 2 um-
missam visohiya tato samjatâm eva bhumjeja vâ piejja⁶
vâ ; jam ca no samcâejjâ bhottae vâ pâyae⁷ vâ, se ttam âyâe
egamtam avakkamējjâ aḥe jhâmathamḍilamsi vâ aṭṭhirâsimsi
vâ kiṭṭharâsimsi vâ tusarâsimsi vâ gomayarâsimsi vâ annaya-
ramsî vâ tahappagâramsî thamḍilamsi⁸ paḍilehiya 2 pa- 6
majjiya 2 tato samjayâm eva paritṭhavejjâ. || 2 ||

se bhikkhû vâ bhikkhunî vâ jāva pavitṭhe samâṇe, se jjaḍo
puṇa osahîo jāṇejjâ : kasinâo sâsiyâo avidalakadâo atiriccha-
chinnâo avocchinnâo taruniyam vâ chivâḍim aṇabhikkamta-
bhajjiyam pehâe aphâsuyam aṇesaṇijjam ti mannamâṇe
lâbhe samte no paḍigâhejjâ. || 3 ||

se bhikkhû vâ jāva samâṇe, se jjam puṇa jāṇejja : akasinâo 7
viyalakadâo tiricchachinnâo⁹ vocchinnâo, taruniyam vâ
chivâḍim abhikkamtabhajjiyam pehâe phâsuyam esaṇijjam
ti¹⁰ mannamâṇe lâbhe samte paḍigâhejjâ. || 4 ||

¹ B jam. ² B om. ³ A gg. ⁴ B gg. ⁵ A tam. ⁶ B piejja. ⁷ B. pâittae.
⁸ A ll. ⁹ A cchinnâo. ¹⁰ A om.

se bhikkhū vā *jāva* jāṇejjā: piḥuyam vā bahurayam vā bhujjiyam vā mamthum vā cāulam vā cāulapalambam vā saim bhajjiyam aphāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. ||5|| se 8 bhikkhū vā . . . (§ 5) . . . cāulapalambam vā asaim bhajjiyam, dukkhutto vā tikkhutto vā bhajjiyam phāsuyam *jāva* lābhe samte paḍigāhejjā. ||6||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāhāvaikulam piṇḍavāyavādiyāe pavisittukāme no annautthiṇa vā gāratthiṇa vā parihārio aparihāriṇa saddhim gāhāvaikulam piṇḍavāyapadiyāe pavisejja vā nikkhamejja vā. ||7|| se bhikkhū vā 2 bahiyā 9 viyārabhūmim vā vihārabhūmim vā nikkhamamāṇe¹¹ vā pavisāmāṇe vā no annautthiṇa vā . . . (§ 7) . . . saddhim bahiyā viyārabhūmim vā vihārabhūmim vā nikkhamejja vā pavisejja vā. ||8|| se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjamāṇe¹² no annautthiṇa vā . . . (§ 7) . . . saddhim gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjejjā.¹³ ||9||

11 se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* pavitṭhe samāṇe no annautthiyassa vā¹⁶ gāratthiyassa¹³ vā pahārio apahāriyassa vā asaṇam vā 4 dejjā vā aṇupadejja vā. ||10||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* pavitṭhe samāṇe, se jjam jāṇejjā: asaṇam vā 4 assim¹⁴ paḍiyāe egaṃ sāhammiyam samuddissa paṇāim bhūṭāim jīvāim sattāim samārabba¹⁵ samuddissa kiṭam pāmiccam acchejjaṃ aṇisaṭṭhaṃ abhihaḍaṃ āhaṭṭu ceteti, taṃ tahappagāraṃ asaṇam vā 4 purisaṃtarakaḍaṃ vā apurisaṃtarakaḍaṃ vā bahiyā nīhaḍaṃ vā aṇīhaḍaṃ vā 12 attatṭhiyam vā aṇattatṭhiyam vā paribhuttaṃ vā aparibhuttaṃ vā āsevitam vā aṇāsevitam vā aphāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. evaṃ bahave sāhammiyā, egā sāhammiṇī, bahave sahammiṇio samuddissa cattāri ālāvagā bhaṇiyavvā. ||11||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* pavitṭhe samāṇe, se jjam puṇa jāṇejjā: asaṇam vā 4 bahave samaṇamāhaṇe atihikivaṇavaṇīmae pagaṇiya 2 samuddissa paṇāim *jāva* samārabba 13 āseviyam vā aṇāseviyam vā aphāsuyam aṇesaṇijjam ti mannamāṇe lābhe samte no paḍigāhejjā. ||12||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 12) . . . vaṇīmae samuddissa paṇāim *jāva* āhaṭṭu cetitam, tahappagāraṃ asaṇam vā 4

¹¹ A "khamāṇe, B "khammamāṇe. ¹² B dūti". ¹³ A gihattassa. ¹⁴ AB assam.

¹⁵ A "mbham.

apurisaṃtarakaḍaṃ¹⁶ bahiyā aṇiḥaḍaṃ¹⁷ aṇattatṭhiyaṃ
aparibhuttaṃ aṇāseviyaṃ aphāsuyaṃ aṇesaṇijjaṃ *jāva* no
paḍigāhejjā. aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā : purisaṃtarakaḍaṃ¹⁶ 14
bahiyā niḥaḍaṃ attatṭhiyaṃ paribhuttaṃ āseviṭaṃ phāsuyaṃ
esaṇijjaṃ *jāva* paḍigāhejjā. || 13 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 7) . . . kāme, se jjaṃ puṇa
kulāṃ jāṇejjā : imesu khalu kulesu nitie piṃḍe dijjati, nitie
aggapiṃḍe dijjati, nitie bhāe dijjati, nitie avadḍhabhāe
dijjati, taḥappagārāṃ nitīyāṃ nitiomaṇāṃ¹⁸ no bhattāe
vā paṇāe vā pavisejja vā nikkhamejja vā.

eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā¹⁰ bhikkhuṇe vā² sāmaggī- 15
yaṃ, jaṃ savvatṭhehiṃ samite sahite sayā jaejjā si tti bemi.
|| 14 || 1 ||

paḍhamo uddesao.

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (1 § 1) . . . asaṇaṃ vā 4 atṭha-
miposaḥiesu vā addhamāsiesu vā māsiesu va domāsiesu vā
temāsiesu vā cāummāsiesu¹ vā paṃcamāsiesu vā chammāsiesu 16
vā uūsū vā uusaṃdhīsu vā uupariyaṭṭesu vā bahave samaṇa-
māhaṇe atihikivaṇaṇaṃimage² egāo ukkhāo pariesejjamāṇe
pehāe dohiṃ ukkhāhiṃ pariesejjamāṇe pehāe tihīṃ ukkhāhiṃ
p. p. cauhiṃ u. p. p. kālovatto vā kumbhimuhāo vā sannihī-
sannicayāo vā pariesejjamāṇe pehāe, taḥappagārāṃ asaṇaṃ
vā⁴ apurisaṃtarakaḍaṃ *jāva* aṇāseviṭaṃ aphāsuyaṃ aṇesa- 17
ṇijjaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā : puri-
saṃtarakaḍaṃ *jāva* āseviṭaṃ phāsuyaṃ *jāva* paḍigāhejjā. || 1 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* pavitṭhe samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa
kulāṃ jāṇejjā, taṃ jahā : uggakulāṇi vā bhogakulāṇi vā
rāinnakulāṇi vā khattiyakulāṇi vā Ikkhāgakulāṇi vā Hari-
vaṃsakulāṇi vā esiyaikulāṇi vā vesiyakulāṇi vā gaṃḍāga-
kulāṇi vā kōṭṭāgakulāṇi vā gāmarakkhakulāṇi vā pōkkaśā-
liyakulāṇi³ vā, annatāresu⁴ vā taḥappagāresu kulesu 18
aduguechiesu⁵ vā agarahiesu vā asaṇaṃ vā 4 phāsuyaṃ *jāva*
paḍigāhejjā. || 2 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* pavitṭhe samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa

¹⁶ B °gaḍaṃ. ¹⁷ B abahiyā niḥaḍaṃ. ¹⁸ A nitiaummāṇāṃ.

¹ A caummāsiesu. ² B vaṇimage; in § 3 atihikivina. ³ A vakk°. ⁴ B has generally annatar°. ⁵ B °gumch°.

jāṇejjā : asaṇaṃ vā 4 samavāesu vā pīṇḍaniyaresu vā
 Imḍamaḥesu vā Khamḍamaḥesu vā evaṃ Ruddamaḥesu vā
 Mugumḍamaḥesu vā bhūṭamaḥesu vā jakkhamamaḥesu vā
 nāgamaḥesu vā thūbhamamaḥesu⁶ vā⁶ ceiyamaḥesu vā rukkhā-
 19 maḥesu vā girimaḥesu vā darimaḥesu⁶ vā⁶ agaḍamaḥesu vā
 taḍāgamaḥesu vā dāhamaḥesu vā nadimaḥesu⁶ vā⁶ sarama-
 hesu⁶ vā⁶ sāgaramaḥesu⁶ vā⁶ āgaramaḥesu vā annataresu
 vā tahappagāresu vā virūvarūvesu mahāmaḥesu vatta-
 mānesu bahave samaṇamāhaṇe . . . (§ 1) . . . jāra no
 paḍigāhejjā. || 3 || aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā : dinnam jaṃ tesim
 dāyavvaṃ, aha tattha bhujjamaṇe pehāe—gāhāvatiḥhāriyaṃ
 vā gāhāvatiḥbhagiṇim vā gāhāvatiḥputtaṃ vā dhūyaṃ vā
 sunḥaṃ vā dhāim vā dāsaṃ vā dāsimaṃ vā kammakaraṃ vā
 kammakarimaṃ vā—se puvvāṃ eva āloejjā : āuso tti vā bhagiṇi
 ti⁷ vā, dāhisi me etto annataraṃ bhoyaṇajāyaṃ ;⁸ se s'evaṃ
 vadaṃtassa paro asaṇaṃ vā 4 āhaṭṭu dalaējjā, tahappagāraṃ
 asaṇaṃ vā 4 sayam vā ṇam jāējjā, paro vā se dejjā, phāsuyaṃ
 jāra paḍigāhejjā. || 4 ||

20 se bhikkhū vā 2 paraṃ addhajoyanamerāe saṃkhaḍim
 naccā saṃkhaḍipadīyāe no abhisamdhārejjā gamaṇāe. || 5 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 pāṇaṃ saṃkhaḍim naccā paḍiṇaṃ gacche
 aṇādhāyaṃiṇe, paḍiṇaṃ saṃkhaḍim naccā pāṇaṃ gacche
 aṇādhāyaṃiṇe, dāhiṇaṃ saṃkhaḍim naccā udhiṇaṃ gacche
 aṇādhāyaṃiṇe, udhiṇaṃ saṃkhaḍim naccā dāhiṇaṃ gacche
 aṇādhāyaṃiṇe; jatth' eva saṃkhaḍi siyā, taṃ jahā : gāmaṃsi
 vā nagaraṃsi vā khedaṃsi vā kabbadaṃsi vā maṇḍavaṃsi
 vā paṭṭaṇaṃsi vā doṇamuhaṃsi vā āgaraṃsi vā āsamaṃsi vā
 21 samnivesaṃsi vā nigamaṃsi vā rāyahāṇiṃsi vā—, saṃkha-
 ḍim saṃkhaḍipadīyāe no abhisamdhārejjā gamaṇāe. kevali
 būyā : āyāṇaṃ⁹ etaṃ ; saṃkhaḍim saṃkhaḍipadīyāe abhi-
 samdhāremaṇe āhākammiyaṃ¹⁰ vā uddesiyaṃ vā misajjāyaṃ
 vā kīyagaḍaṃ vā pāmiccaṃ vā acchejjaṃ vā aṇisaṭṭhaṃ vā
 abbihaḍaṃ vā āhaṭṭu dijjamaṇaṃ bhujjējjā. || 6 ||

asaṃjaṭe bhikkhupadīyāe khuddiyaduvarīyāo mahalliyāo
 22 kujjā, mahalliyaduvarīyāo khuddiyāo kujjā, samāo sejjāo
 visamāo kujjā, visamāo sejjāo samāo kujjā, pavāṭāo sejjāo
 nivāṭāo kujjā, nivāṭāo sejjāo pavāṭāo kujjā, aṃto vā bahim

⁶ A om. ⁷ B bhagiṇi tti vā. ⁸ A °jāim. ⁹ pāṭhantaraṃ : āyayaṇaṃ.
¹⁰ A ahā°, B °ie. ¹¹ B ass°.

vâ uvassayassa hariyâni chimdiya 2 dâliya 2 samthâragam samtharejjâ. esa vi lumgayâmo sejjâe akkhâto.¹² tamhâ se samjate niyamthe¹³ annayare⁶ vâ⁶ tahappagâre puresamkha-dim vâ pacchâsamkha-dim vâ samkha-dim¹⁴ samkha-dipadiyâe no abhisamdhârejjâ gamanâe.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vâ bhikkhunîe vâ sâmaggiyam, 23 jam savvatthehim samite sahite sayâ jaejjâ si tti bemi. ||7||2||
biio uddesao.

se egao annataram samkha-dim asitta pivittâ cha-ddejjâ, bhutte vâ se no samma parinamejjâ, annatare vâ se dukkhe rogâtamke samuppajjejjâ. kevalî bûyâ: âyânam etam; ||1|| iha khalu bhikkhû gâhâvatîhim gâhâvatîhi vâ parivâyaehi vâ parivâiyâhi vâ egajjam saddhim so-dam pâum bho vati- 24 missam; huratthâ vâ uvassayam padilehamâne no labhejjâ, tam eva uvassayam sammissîbhâvam âvajejjâ, annamâne vâ se matte vipariyâsiyabhûte itthiviggahe vâ kilîve¹ vâ tam bhikkhum uvassamkamittu: âusamto samana! ahe² ârâmaṃsi vâ ahe² uvassayaṃsi vâ râo vâ viyâle vâ gâmadhammani-yamti tam kaṭṭu rahassiyam mehuṇadhammam pariyâraṇâe âuttâmo. tam c'egatio sâtijjejjâ akaraṇijjam c'eyam samkhâe 25 ete âyâna³ samti samcijjamâṇâ paccâvâyâ bhavaṃti, tamhâ se samjae niyamthe tahappagâram puresamkha-dim vâ . . . (2. § 7) . . . gamanâe. ||2||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 annayarim⁴ samkha-dim soccâ nisamma samparihâvati⁵ ussuyabhûteṇa appâneṇam dhuvâ samkha-dî; no samcâeti tattha itarehim kulehim samudâṇiyam⁶ esiyam vesiyam pinda-vâyam paḍigâhettâ âhâram âharettae; mâ-itthânam samphâse, no evam karejjâ; se tattha kâleṇa 27 anupavisittâ tatth' itarehim kulehim samudâṇiyam⁶ esiyam vesiyam pinda-vâyam paḍigâhettâ âhâram âharejjâ.⁷ ||3||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puṇa jânejjâ: gâmaṃ vâ jâva râyahâṇim vâ, imaṃsi khalu gâmaṃsi vâ jâva râyahâṇimsi vâ samkha-dî siyâ,⁸ tam pi yâim gâmaṃ vâ jâva râyahâṇim

¹² B esa khalu bhagavayâ momî sajjâe akkhâe. A adds bhagavatâ before sejjâe. ¹³ B niggaṃthe. ¹⁴ B om.

¹ A kiliddha. ² A adhe. ³ avanâpi. ⁴ B annataram. ⁵ A 'havi, B sam-pa-hâveti. ⁶ B sâṃ. ⁷ B om. the end of the sentence from itarehim. ⁸ A samkha-dim siyâ. ⁹ B pi ya.

vā samkhaḍipadīyāe no abhisamdhārejjā gamaṇāe. kevaḷī
 būyā : āyāṇam eyam ; āṇṇomāṇam¹⁰ samkhaḍim anupavissa-
 28 māṇassa pāeṇa vā pāe akkaṃtapuvve bhavati, hattheṇa vā
 hatthe samcāliyapuvve bhavati, pāeṇa vā pāe āvaḍiyapuvve
 bhavati, sīseṇa vā sīse samghaṭṭiyapuvve bhavati, kāeṇa vā
 kāe samkhobhitapuvve bhavati, daṃḍeṇa vā aṭṭhīṇa¹¹ vā¹¹
 mutṭhīṇa vā lelūṇa¹² vā kavāleṇa vā abhihayapuvve bhavati,
 sītodaeṇa vā ussittapuvve bhavati, rayasā vā parighāsītāpuvve
 bhavati, aṇesaṇijje vā paribhuttapuvve¹³ bhavati, annessi
 vā dijjamāṇe paḍigāhitapuvve bhavati. tamhā se samjāe
 29 niyaṃthe tahappagāraṃ āṇṇomāṇam samkhaḍim samkhaḍi-
 padīyāe no abhisamdhārejjā gamaṇāe. ||4||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva pavitṭhe samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa
 jāṇejjā : asaṇam vā 4 esaṇijje siyā aṇesaṇijje siyā vitigiccha-
 samāvannaṇam appāṇeṇam asamāhaḍāe lessāe tahappagāraṃ
 asaṇam vā 4 lābhe samte no paḍigāhejjā. ||5||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāhāvāṭikulaṃ pavisiukāme savva-
 30 bhaṃḍagam āyāe gāhāvāṭikulaṃ piṃḍavāṭapadīyāe pavisejja
 vā nikkhamejja vā. ||6|| se bhikkhū vā 2 bahiyā vihāra-
 bhūmiṃ vā viyārabhūmiṃ vā nikkhamamāṇe vā pavisamāṇe
 vā savvabhaṃḍagam āyāe bahiyā vihārabhūmiṃ vā
 viyārabhūmiṃ vā nikkhamejja vā pavisejja vā. ||7|| se
 bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjamāṇe¹⁴ savvabhaṃḍa-
 gam āyāe gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjejjā.¹⁴ ||8||

se bhikkhū vā 2 aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā : tivvadesiyam vā
 31 vāsam vāsamāṇam pehāe, tivvadesiyam vā mahiyam samniva-
 yamāṇim¹⁵ pehāe, mahāvāeṇa vā rayam samubbhūtaṃ pehāe,
 tiricchapātimā vā pāṇā samthadā samnivayamāṇā pehāe,
 s' evaṃ naccā no savvabhaṃḍagam āyāe gāhāvāṭikulaṃ
 piṃḍavāyāpadīyāe pavisejja vā nikkhamejja vā, bahiyā
 vihārabhūmiṃ vā viyārabhūmiṃ vā pavisejja vā nikkha-
 mejja vā, gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjejjā.¹⁴ ||9||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa kulāim jāṇejjā, taṃ jahā ;
 32 khattiyāṇa vā rāṇa vā rāyapesiyāṇa vā rāyavamsaṭṭhiyāṇa
 vā aṃto vā bahim¹⁶ vā samnivitṭhāṇa vā nimamtemāṇāṇa vā
 asaṇam vā 4 lābhe samte no paḍigāhejjā si tti bemi. ||10||3||
 taio uddesao.

¹⁰ A āyannāvamāṇam paṃ. ¹¹ A om. ¹² B lolupā. ¹³ B paribhūta°.
¹⁴ B dūti°. ¹⁵ BC sampivada°. ¹⁶ A bahiyam. C adds gacchamāṇāṇa vā.

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* pavitthe samāne, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā: mamsādiyaṃ vā macchādiyaṃ vā mamsakhalam vā macchakhalam¹ vā¹ āheṇaṃ vā pāheṇaṃ vā himgoliṃ vā sammelaṃ vā hīramāṇaṃ pehāe, amtarā se maggā bahupāṇā 33 bahubīyā bahuhariyā bahuosā² bahuudayā bahuuttimgapaṇagadagamattiyamakkadāsamtānagā, bahave tattha samaṇamāhaṇa atihikivaṇavaṇimaga uvāgatā³ uvāgamissanti,³ tatth' āiṇṇā vittī: no pannassa nikkhamaṇapavesāe, no pannassa vāyaṇāpucchaṇāpariyattāṇānupehāe⁴ dhammānuogacimṭāe; se evaṃ naccā tahappagāraṃ puresamkhadim vā pacchāsamkhadim vā samkhadim samkhadipadīyāe no abhisamdhārejjā gamaṇae. ||1||

se bhikkhū vā . . (§ 1) . . . jāṇejjā: mamsādiyaṃ vā 34 *jāva* sammelaṃ vā hīramāṇaṃ pehāe amtarā se maggā *jāva* samtānagā, no jattha bahave samaṇamāhaṇā *jāva* uvāgamissanti, appāiṇṇā vittī; pannassa nikkhamaṇapavesāe, pannassa vāyaṇāpucchaṇāpariyattāṇānupehāe⁴ dhammānuogacimṭae, s'evaṃ naccā tahappagāraṃ puresamkhadim vā pacchāsamkhadim vā samkhadim samkhadipadīyāe abhisamdhārejjā gamaṇae. ||2||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* pavisitukāme, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā: 35 khiriṇiō⁵ gāvīo khirijjamāṇiō pehāe, asaṇaṃ vā 4 uvakkhadijjamāṇaṃ⁶ pehāe, purā appajūhie, s'evaṃ naccā no gāhāvaikulam piṇḍavāyapadīyāe nikkhamejja vā pavisejja vā. se ttam āyāe egaṃtam avakkamejjā aṇāvāyaṃ asaṃloe cetṭhejjā. ||3|| aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā: khiriṇiō gāvīo khiriyaō pehāe, asaṇaṃ vā 4 uvakkhadiyaṃ⁶ pehāe, purā pajūhie, s'evaṃ naccā tato samjatām eva gāhāvaikulam 36 piṇḍavāyapadīyāe nikkhamejja vā pavisejja vā. ||4||

bhikkhāgāṇāṃ ege evaṃ āhamsu, samāne vā vasamāne vā gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjamāne⁷: khuddāe khalu ayaṃ gāme saṃpiruddhāe no mahālae, se haṃtā bhayaṃtāro bāhiragāṇi gāmāni bhikkhāyariyāe⁸ vayaha, saṃti tatth' egatiyassa bhikkhussa pure saṃthuyā vā pacchā saṃthuyā vā parivasanti, taṃ jahā: gāhāvati⁹ vā gāhāvatiṇi vā gāhāvatiputtā vā 37 gāhāvātidhūyāo vā gāhāvāṭisunhāo vā dhātīo vā dāsā vā

¹ A one. ² B °ossā. ³ A uva°. ⁴ A peha. ⁵ B khiriṇiāo. ⁶ A uvakha°. ⁷ B dūti°. ⁸ B piṇḍavāyapadīyāe. ⁹ A ti.

dāsio vā kammakarā vā kammakario¹⁰ vā, tahappagārāim kulāim pure samthuyāni vā pacchā samthuyāni vā, puvvām eva bhikkhāyariyāe anupavisissāmi; avi ya ittha labhissāmi piṇḍam vā loyam vā khīram vā dadhim vā navaṇiyam vā ghayam vā gulam vā tellam¹¹ vā mahum vā mamsam vā majjam vā samkulim vā phāṇiyam vā pūyam vā siharinim¹² 38 vā; tam puvvām eva bhōccā peccā paḍiggaham vā samlihiya sammajjiya tato¹³ pacchā bhikkhūhim saddhim gāhāvātikulam piṇḍavāyapadiyāe pavississāmi¹⁴ vā nikkhamissāmi vā. māiṭṭhānam samphāse, no¹⁵ evam karejjā. ||5|| se tattha bhikkhūhim saddhim kāleṇa anupavisittā tatth' itaretarehim¹⁶ kulehim samudāṇiyam¹⁷ esiyam vesiyam piṇḍavāyam paḍigāhettā āhāram āhāram āhārejjā.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiam etc. ||6|| 4 ||
cauttho uddesao.

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* pavitṭhe samāne, se jjam puṇa jānejjā: 39 aggapiṇḍam ukkhippamāṇam pehāe, nikkhippamāṇam pehāe, aggapiṇḍam hīramāṇam pehāe, aggapiṇḍam paribhāijjamāṇam pehāe, aggapiṇḍam paribhujjamāṇam¹ pehāe, aggapiṇḍam paritṭhavejjamāṇam pehāe, purā asinād-i-vā avahārād-i-vā, purā jatth' anne samaṇamāhaṇā atihikivaṇavanimaga² khaddham khaddham uvasamkamamti se: 'hamtā aham avi khaddham uvasamkamāmi'; māiṭṭhānam samphāse, no evam karejjā. ||1||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāne, amtarā se vappāni vā phaliḥāni 40 vā pāgarāni vā toraṇāni vā aggalāni vā aggalapāsagāni vā sati parakkame samjayām eva parakkamejjā, no ujjuyam³ gacchejjā. kevali bŷā: āyānam etaṃ; se tattha parakkamamāne payalejja vā⁴ pavaḍejja vā, se tattha payalamāne vā pavaḍamāne vā tattha se kāe uccāreṇa vā pāsavaṇeṇa vā khelēṇa vā siṃghāṇeṇa vā vanteṇa vā pittena vā pūeṇa vā sukkeṇa vā soṇeṇa vā uvalitte siyā; tahappagāram kāyam no anamtarahiyāe 41 puḍhavi, no⁵ sasaṇiddhāe⁵ puḍhavi,⁵ no sasarakkhāe puḍhavi, no cittamamtāe silāe, no cittamamtāe lelūe kolā-

¹⁰ A "kārto, B "karī. ¹¹ A telam. ¹² A sihirinim. ¹³ A to. ¹⁴ A pavississāmi. ¹⁵ A se no, B na. ¹⁶ B itarātiyarehim. ¹⁷ B sām.

¹ A "bhujj". ² B atihikivina, B vapi". ³ AB originally ujjuyam. ⁴ B adds pakkhalejja vā. ⁵ A om.

vâsamsi vâ dârue jivapatitthiyâe sayamde sapâne *jâva* samtânae no âmajjeja vâ no pamajjeja vâ samliheja vâ vâ uvvaleja vâ uvvatteja vâ âyâveja vâ payâveja vâ; se puvvâm eva appa⁶ sasarakkham taṇam vâ pattam vâ kattham⁷ vâ sakkaram vâ jâejjâ, jâittâ se ttam âyâe egamtam avakamejjâ 2, ahe jhâmathamḍilamsi vâ *jâva* annataramsi vâ tahappagâramsi paḍilehiya 2 pamajjiya 2 tato samjayâm eva 42 âmajjeja vâ *jâva* payâveja vâ. ||2||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 *jâva* pavitthe samâne, se jjam puṇa jânejjâ: gonam viyâlam paḍipahe pehâe, mahisam viyâlam paḍipahe pehâe, evam maṇussam âsam hatthim⁸ sîham vaggham vagam diviyam accham taraccham parisaram siyâlam virâlam suṇayam kolasuṇayam kokamtiyam cēttavilladagam⁹ viyâlam paḍipahe pehâe, sati parakkame samjayâm eva parakkamejjâ, no ujjuyam gacchejjâ. ||3||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 *jâva* samâne, amtarâ se ovâo vâ khâṇum 43 vâ kamṭae vâ ghasi¹⁰ vâ bhilugâ, vâ visame vâ vijjale vâ pariyâvajejjâ, sati parakkame samjayâm eva parakkamejjâ, no ujjuyam gacchejjâ. se bhikkhû vâ 2 gâhâvaikulassa duvâravâham kamtagavomdiyâe paḍipihitam pehâe, tesim puvvâm eva ôggaham aṇaṇunnaviya apaḍilehiya apamajjiya no avaguṇejjâ vâ paviseja vâ nikkhameja vâ; tesim puvvâm eva ôggaham aṇunnaviya paḍilehiya pamajjiya tao samjayâm 44 eva avaguṇejja vâ paviseja vâ nikkhameja vâ. ||4||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 *jâva* samâne, se jjam puṇa jânejjâ: samanam vâ mâhanam vâ gâmapimḍolagam vâ ati/im vâ puvva-pavittham pehâe, no tesim samloe sapadiduvâre ciṭṭhejjâ. kevali buyâ: âyânam eyam; purâ pehâe tass' atthâe paro asanam vâ 4 âhatṭu dalaejjâ; aha bhikkhûnam puvvovaittham: esâ painnâ, esa hetû, esa uvaese,¹¹ jam no tesim samloe sapadiduvâre ciṭṭhejjâ. se ttam âyâe egamtam 45 avakkamejjâ aṇâvâyam asamloe ciṭṭhejjâ. se se paro aṇâvâtam asamloe ciṭṭhamâṇassa asanam vâ 4 âhatṭu dalaejjâ, se ya evam vadejjâ: âusanto samanâ! ime bhe asane vâ 4 savvajanae¹² nisatthe,¹³ tam bhujaha va¹⁴ nam, paribhâeva va nam. tam c' egatio paḍigâhettâ tusiṇio uvehejjâ:¹⁵ avi

⁶ A appam. ⁷ A kadam. ⁸ AB hatthi. ⁹ B °vell°, Com. °cell°. ¹⁰ A ghasim.
¹¹ B uvaeso. ¹² B °jânae. ¹³ B nisiṭṭhe. ¹⁴ B vâ. ¹⁵ B ohejjâ.

yâim evaṃ mamam eva siyā. evaṃ māitṭhāṇaṃ samphāse,
no evaṃ karejjā. se ttam āyāse tattha gacchejjā 2 se puṇvām
46 eva āloejjā : āusaṃto samaṇā ! ime bhe asaṇe vā 4 savva-
jaṇāse¹² nisatṭhe; taṃ bhūṃjaḥa va ṇaṃ, paribhāeḥa va ṇaṃ.
se ṇ' evaṃ vadaṃtaṃ paro vadejjā : āusaṃto samaṇā ! tumāṃ
c' eva ṇaṃ paribhāeḥim. se tattha paribhāemāṇe no appaṇo
khaddhaṃ khaddhaṃ dāyaṃ 2 ūsaḍhaṃ 2 rasiyaṃ 2 maṇu-
nnaṃ 2 niddhaṃ 2 lukkhaṃ 2 ; se tattha amucchiṭe agiddhe
agaḍhie aṇajjhovavanne bahusamam eva paribhāejjā. se
ṇaṃ paribhāemāṇaṃ paro vadejjā : āusaṃto samaṇā ! mā
ṇaṃ tumāṃ paribhāeḥim, savve v' egatio¹⁶ bhokkhāmo¹⁷ vā
47 pāhāmo¹⁸ vā. se tattha bhūṃjamāṇe no appaṇo khaddhaṃ
jāva lukkhaṃ, se tattha amucchie 4 bahusamam eva bhūṃjejjā
vā piejja¹⁹ vā. || 5 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā . . .
(§ 5) . . . pehāe, no te uvātikkamma²⁰ pavisejja vā obhāsejja
vā. se ttam²¹ āyāse egaṃtaṃ avakkamejjā, aṇāvāyaṃ
asaṃloe citṭhejjā. aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā : paḍisehie vā
dinne vā, tao tammi niyaṭṭite,²² tao saṃjayāṃ eva pavisejja
vā obhāsejja vā.

48 eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggīyaṃ etc. || 6 || 5 ||
paṃcama uddesao.

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : rase-
siṇo bahave pāṇā ghāsesaṇāse saṃthade saṃnivatiṇe pehāe,
taṃ jahā : kukkudajātiyaṃ vā sūyaraajāiyaṃ vā agga-
piṇḍamsi vā vāyasā saṃthadā saṃnivatiyā¹ pehāe, sati
parakkame parakkamejjā, no ujjuyaṃ gacchejjā. || 1 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāṇe no gāhāvāṭikulassa duvāra-
49 sāhaṃ avalambiya 2 citṭhejjā, no gāhāvāṭikulassa dagaccha-
dḍaṇamattae² citṭhejjā, no gāhāvāṭikulassa caṃḍaṇioyae
citṭhejjā, no gāhāvāṭikulassa siṇāṇassa vā vaccassa vā saṃloe
sapaḍiduvāre citṭhejjā, no gāhāvāṭikulassa āloyaṃ vā thigga-
laṃ vā saṃdhiṃ vā dagabhavaṇaṃ vā bāhāo pagijjihiya 2
aṃguliyaḥ vā uddisiya 2 oṇamiya 2 unnamiya 2 nijjhāejjā. || 2 ||

¹⁶ A ega. ¹⁷ B bhokkhāmo. ¹⁸ B pāhāmo. ¹⁹ B om. ²⁰ A uvātikkamma.

²¹ B yaṃ. ²² A niyaṭṭite.

¹ A "vādiyā. ² A "cchadḍaṇā".

no gāhāvatiṃ aṃguliyāe uddisiya 2 jāejjā, no gāhāvatiṃ aṃguliyāe cāliya 2 jāejjā, no gāhāvatiṃ tajjiya 2 jāejjā, no 50 gāhāvatiṃ aṃguliyāe uggulampiya³ 2 jāejjā, no gāhāvatiṃ vāṃdiya 2 jāejjā, no vayanāṃ pharusāṃ vadejjā. || 3 ||

aha tattha kaṃci bhujamāṇaṃ pehāe, taṃ jahā: gāhāvatiṃ vā jāva kammakarim vā, se puṇvāṃ eva āloejjā: āuso ti⁴ vā, bhāṇi⁵ ti⁴ vā, dāhisi me etto annayaraṃ bhoyana-jātaṃ? se s'evaṃ vadaṃtassa paro hatthaṃ vā mattaṃ vā davviṃ vā bhāyaṇaṃ⁶ va sītodagaviyaḍeṇa vā usiṇodagaviyaḍeṇa vā uccholejjā vā padhoejjā⁷ vā. se puṇvāṃ eva 51 āloejjā: āuso ti⁴ vā, bhāṇi⁵ ti⁴ vā, mā etaṃ tumaṃ hatthaṃ vā mattaṃ vā davviṃ vā bhāyaṇaṃ vā sītodagaviyaḍeṇa vā usiṇodagaviyaḍeṇa vā uccholehi vā pahovehi⁸ vā; abhikkamkhasi me dātum, em eva dalayāhi. se s'evaṃ vadaṃtassa paro hatthaṃ vā 4 sītodagaviyaḍeṇa vā usiṇodagaviyaḍeṇa vā uccholettā padhoittā āhaṭṭu dalaējjā; tahappagāreṇaṃ purekammakaṇaṃ hattheṇa vā 4 aphāsuyaṃ aṇesaṇijjaṃ⁹ jāva no paḍigāhejjā. || 4 || aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā: no purekammakaṇa udaulleṇaṃ tahappagāreṇa udaulleṇa hattheṇa vā 4 asaṇaṃ vā 4 aphāsuyaṃ aṇesaṇijjaṃ jāva no paḍigāhejjā. || 5 || aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā; no udaulleṇa, sasiṇiddheṇa,¹⁰ *sesaṃ taṃ c'eva.* evaṃ sasarakkhe udaulle sasiṇiddhe mattiyā ose hariyāle himgulae maṇosilā aṃjaṇe loṇe geruya-vāṇṇiya-seḍiya-soraṭṭhiya⁹-piṭṭhakukkusa-kaeya¹¹-ukkuṭṭha¹²-saṃsaṭṭheṇa. || 6 ||

aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā: no asaṃsaṭṭhe tahappagāreṇa 53 saṃsaṭṭheṇa hattheṇa vā 4 asaṇaṃ vā 4 phāsuyaṃ vā jāva paḍigāhejjā. aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā: asaṃsaṭṭhe tahappagāreṇa saṃsaṭṭheṇa hattheṇa vā 4 asaṇaṃ vā 4 phāsuyaṃ jāva paḍigāhejjā. || 7 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā: pihuyaṃ vā bahurayaṃ vā jāva cāulapalambāṃ vā asaṃjae bhikkhupaḍiyāe cittaṃamāṭāe silāe jāva makkaḍāsaṃtāṇae koṭṭimsu vā koṭṭemti vā koṭṭissaṃti vā, uppaṇimsu vā 3 tahappagāraṃ pihuyaṃ¹³ vā jāva cāulapalambāṃ vā aphāsuyaṃ jāva no paḍigāhejjā. || 8 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva saṃāṇe, se jaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā: bilaṃ

³ B ukku°. ⁴ B tti. ⁵ B °ni. ⁶ B °nim. ⁷ B paho° ⁸ B °vāhi. ⁹ A om.
¹⁰ A sasa°. ¹¹ BC om. ¹² B uku°. ¹³ A pihum, B pihuvam.

54 vā loṇaṃ, ubbhiyaṃ vā loṇaṃ, assaṃjae bhikkhupaḍiyāe cittaṃamṭāe silāe *jāva* saṃtāṇae bhidiṃsu¹⁴ vā bhidaṃti⁹ vā bhidissamti⁹ vā ruciṃsu⁹ vā 3 bilāṃ vā loṇaṃ, ubbhiyaṃ vā loṇaṃ aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. || 9 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : asaṇaṃ vā 4 agaṇinikkhittāṃ, taḥappagāraṃ asaṇaṃ vā 4 aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. kevali bûyā : āyāṇaṃ eṭaṃ ; assaṃjae
55 bhikkhupaḍiyāe oṣiṃcamāṇe vā nisīṃcamāṇe¹⁵ vā āmajjamāṇe vā pamajjamāṇe vā oyāremāṇe¹⁶ vā uyattemāṇe vā aggaṇijjive himsejjā. aha bhikkhūṇaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā, esa painnā, esa heue, esa kārāṇe, es' uvadese, jaṃ taḥappagāraṃ asaṇaṃ vā 4 agaṇinikkhittāṃ aphāsuyaṃ aṇesaṇijjaṃ lābhe saṃte no paḍigāhejjā.

eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiaṃ etc. || 10 || 6 ||
chattho uddesao

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā :
56 asaṇaṃ vā 4 khaṃdhaṃsi vā thaṃbhaṃsi vā maṃcaṃsi vā mālāṃsi vā pāsāyaṃsi vā hammiyatalāṃsi vā anna-
yaraṃsi vā taḥappagāraṃsi aṃtalikkhajāyaṃsi uvaṇi-
kkhitte siyā ; taḥappagāraṃ mālōhaḍaṃ asaṇaṃ vā 4
aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. kevali bûyā : āyāṇaṃ eṭaṃ ;
assaṃjae bhikkhupaḍiyāe piḍhaṃ vā phalahagaṃ² vā nisseṇiṃ
vā udûhalaṃ vā āhaṭṭu³ ussaviya duruhejjā ; se tattha duru-
hamāṇe payalejja vā pavadejja vā, se tattha payalamāṇe
57 pavadamāṇe hatthaṃ vā pāyaṃ vā bāhaṃ vā ūraṃ⁴ vā
udaraṃ vā sisāṃ vā annataraṃ vā kāyaṃsi imdiyajāyaṃ
lûsejjā, pāṇāṇi vā 4 abbihaṇeja vā vatteja vā leseja vā
saṃghāseja⁵ vā saṃghaṭṭeja vā pariāveja vā kilāmeja
vā thāṇāo thāṇaṃ saṃkāmejjā ; taṃ taḥappagāraṃ mālōhaḍaṃ
asaṇaṃ vā 4 *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. || 1 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : asaṇaṃ
vā 4 koṭṭhitāo vā kolejjāo vā assaṃjae bhikkhupaḍiyāe
58 ukkujjiyā⁶ avaujjiyā⁷ ohariyā⁷ āhaṭṭu dalahejjā ; taḥappagāraṃ
asaṇaṃ vā 4 bhomaḥaḍaṃ ti naccā lābhe saṃte no paḍi-
gāhejjā. || 2 ||

¹⁴ A bhidaṃsu. ¹⁵ B ss. ¹⁶ A uvāremāṇe.

¹ A adds phalahāṃsi vā. ² B phalagaṃ. ³ A avahaṭṭu. ⁴ A uraṃ, C ūraṃ.

⁶ B saṃghas. ⁶ A uku. ⁷ A ya ?

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : asañam vā 4 maṭṭiolittam, taṃ tahappagāraṃ asañam vā 4 maṭṭiolittam lābhe saṃte no paḍigāhejjā. kevalī bûyā : āyānam eyaṃ ; assaṃjae bhikkhupāḍiyāe maṭṭiolittam asañam vā 4 ubbhimdamāṇe puḍhavikāyaṃ⁷ samāraṃbhejjā, taḥ⁸ teuvāuvaṇassatitasakāyaṃ⁹ samāraṃbhejjā ; puṇar avi olip-pamāṇe¹⁰ pacchākammam karejjā. aha bhikkhūṇaṃ puṇvovaditthā 4, jaṃ tahappagāraṃ maṭṭiolittam asañam vā 4 lābhe saṃte no paḍigāhejjā. ||3||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : asañam vā 4 puḍhavikāyapatitthiṃ, taṃ tahappagāraṃ asañam vā 4 *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : asañam vā 4 āukāyapatitthiyaṃ, *taha ceva*. evaṃ agaṇikāyapatitthiṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. kevalī bûyā : āyānam eyaṃ ; assaṃjae bhikkhupāḍiyāe agaṇiṃ ussikkiyā¹¹ 2 nissikkiyā¹¹ 59 2 ohariyā āhatṭu dalaējā. aha bhikkhūṇaṃ puṇvovaditthā 4 *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. ||4||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : asañam vā 4 accusiṇaṃ assaṃjae bhikkhupāḍiyāe suppeṇa vā vihu-yaṇeṇa¹² vā tāliyaṃteṇa vā sāhāe vā sāhābhamgeṇa vā pehuṇeṇa¹³ vā pehuṇahattheṇa¹⁴ vā celeṇa vā celakaṇṇeṇa vā hattheṇa vā muheṇa vā phumejja vā viejja vā, se puṇvāṃ eva āloejjā : āuso ti¹⁵ vā, bhagiṇi ti¹⁶ vā, mā evaṃ tumāṃ 60 asañam vā 4 accusiṇaṃ suppeṇa vā *jāva* phumāhi vā, vīyāhi vā ; abhikaṃkhasi me dātum, em eva dalaṃyāhi. se s'evaṃ vadaṃtassa paro suppeṇa vā *jāva* vīṭṭā āhatṭu dalaējā ; taḥappagāraṃ asañam vā 4 aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. ||5||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : asañam vā 4 vaṇassaikāyapatitthiyaṃ, taḥappagāraṃ asañam vā 4 vaṇassatikāyapatitthiyaṃ¹⁷ aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. evaṃ tasakāe vi. ||6||

61

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa paṇagajāyaṃ jāṇejja, taṃ jahā : usseimaṃ vā saṃseimaṃ vā cāulodagaṃ vā annataraṃ vā taḥappagāraṃ paṇagajātaṃ adhuṇā dhotam aṇaṃbilaṃ avvokkamaṃ¹⁸ aparinaṭaṃ aviddhatthaṃ, aphāsuyaṃ *jāva*

⁷ A kk. ⁸ B om. ⁹ B teuvāu. ¹⁰ B olimp. ¹¹ B mk. ¹² B vianeṇa. ¹³ B pihuṇeṇa. ¹⁴ AB pi°. ¹⁵ B tti. ¹⁶ B °ṇi tti. ¹⁷ B vaṇassaya. ¹⁸ A avvokkamaṃ.

no paḍigāhejjā. aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā: cirā dhotam ambilam vokkamtaṃ¹⁹ parinātaṃ viddhattham phāsuyam jāva paḍigāhejjā. ||7||

- 62 se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa pāṇagajāyam jāṇejjā, taṃ jahā: tilodagam vā tusodagam vā javodagam vā āyāmam vā sovīram vā suddhaviyaḍam vā annataram vā tahappagāram pāṇagajātāṃ, puvvāṃ eva āloejjā: āuso tti vā, bhagiṇi ti¹⁶ vā, dāhisi me etto annataram pāṇagajātāṃ? se s' evaṃ vadantaṃ paro vadejjā: āusanto samaṇā! tumam ceve' daṃ pāṇagajātāṃ paḍiggahena vā ussimciyā naṃ oattiyā naṃ giṇhāhi! tahappagāram pāṇagajāyam sayam vā
63 gēṇhējjā paro vā se dejjā, phāsuyam jāva paḍigāhejjā. ||8||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa pāṇagam jāṇejjā: aṇamtarahiyāe puḍhaviē jāva samāṇae uddhatṭu 2 nikkhitte, siyā assamjāe²⁰ bhikkhupaḍiyāe udaullenā vā sasiṇiddhena²¹ vā sakasāṇa vā mattenā sītodaṇa vā sambho-ettā āhatṭu dalaējjā; tahappagāram pāṇagajātāṃ aphāsuyam jāva no paḍigāhejjā.

eyam²² khalutassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggīyam. ||9||7||

sattamo uddesao.

- se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā, taṃ¹ jahā¹: ambapāṇagam vā ambāḍagapāṇagam vā kavittapāṇagam¹ vā¹ mātulumgapāṇagam vā muddiyāpāṇagam vā khajjūrapāṇagam vā dālīmapāṇagam vā nālierapāṇagam² vā karīrapāṇagam vā kolapāṇagam vā āmalagapāṇagam vā cimcāpāṇagam vā annataram vā tahappagāram pāṇagajātāṃ sayatṭhiyam sakaṇuyam sabhiyagam assamjāe bhikkhupaḍiyāe
65 chavvena³ vā dūseṇa vā vālaṇa vā āvīliyaṇa⁴ paripīliyaṇa parissāviyaṇa⁵ āhatṭu dalaējjā; tahappagāram pāṇagajāyam aphāsuyam jāva no paḍigāhejjā. ||1||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāṇe se āgamtaresu vā ārāmagāresu vā gāhāvātikulesu vā pariyāvasahesu vā annagamdhāṇi vā pāṇagamdhāṇi vā āghāya, se tattha āsāyavaḍiyāe mucchie gaḍhie ajjhovavanne ahogamdhā no gamdham āghāējjā. ||2||

¹⁹ A vā°, B vu°. ²⁰ B asamjāe. ²¹ A sasani°. ²² A evam.

¹ A om, B i. marg. ² A nālaerap°. ³ A chappena. ⁴ A °layāṇa. ⁵ B parissāyana.

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā: sālu-
yam vā virāliyam vā sāsavaṇāliyam vā annataram vā tahappa-
gāram āmagam asatthaparīnatam aphāsuyam *jāva* no paḍi-
gāhejjā. se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā:
pippalim vā pippalicuṇṇam vā miriyam vā miriyacuṇṇam⁶
vā simgaveram vā simgarevacuṇṇam vā annataram vā
tahappagāram āmagam asatthaparīnatam aphāsuyam *jāva*
no paḍigāhejjā. || 3 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa palambajātām⁷ 66
jāṇejjā, tam jahā: ambapalambam vā ambādagapalambam vā
tālapalambam¹ vā¹ jhijhiripalambam vā surabhipalambam
vā sallaipalambam vā annataram vā tahappagāram palamba-
jātām āmagam asatthaparīnatam aphāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigā-
hejjā. || 4 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa pavāljātām
jāṇejjā, tam jahā: āsothapavālam vā naggohapavālam vā
pilamkhupavālam vā nīūrapavālam vā sallaipavālam vā anna- 67
taram vā tahappagāram pavāljātām āmagam asatthapari-
natam aphāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. || 5 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa saraḍuyajāyam
jāṇejjā, tam jahā: ambasaraḍuyam kavitthasaraḍuyam⁸ dāli-
masaraḍuyam pippalasaraḍuyam annataram vā tahappagāram
saraḍuyajātām āmagam asatthaparīnatam aphāsuyam *jāva* no
paḍigāhejjā. || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa mamthujātām⁹
jāṇejjā, tam jahā: umbaramamthum vā pilamkhumamthum¹⁰
vā⁸ naggohamamthum vā āsothamamthum vā annataram vā
tahappagāram mamthujātām āmayam durukkam¹¹ sāṇubiyam
aphāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. || 7 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā: āma-
dāgam vā pūtipinnāgam¹² vā maḥum vā majjam vā sappim
vā kholam vā purāṇam¹³ ettha pāṇā aṇuppasūtā, ettha pāṇā
jātā, ettha pāṇā samvuddhā, ettha pāṇā avvukkamtā,¹⁴ ettha
pāṇā aparīnatā,¹⁵ ettha pāṇā aviddhatthā; no paḍigāhejjā.¹⁶ || 8 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā: 68

⁶ A mirayac°. ⁷ A palambagajāyam. ⁸ A om. ⁹ A mamthum. ¹⁰ B^o kkh°,
A om. ¹¹ A durakkam. ¹² A nn. ¹³ B purāṇagam. ¹⁴ A uva°, B va°. ¹⁵
¹⁶ A no pari°, B pari°. ¹⁶ B no viddh°.

ucchumeragam vâ amkakarelyam vâ kaserugam vâ samghâ-
dagam¹⁷ vâ pûtiâlugam vâ annataram vâ tahappagâram
âmagam¹⁸ asatthaparīṇatam⁸ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. || 9 ||

se bhikkhū vâ 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : uppa-
lam vâ uppalanālam vâ bhisam vâ bhisamanālam¹⁹ vâ pōkkha-
lam vâ pokkhalavibhamgam vâ annataram vâ tahappagâram
jāva no paḍigāhejjā. || 10 ||

se bhikkhū vâ 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : agga-
69 bīyāṇi vâ mûlabīyāṇi vâ khamdhabīyāṇi vâ porabīyāṇi vâ,
aggajātāṇi vâ mûlajātāṇi vâ khamdhajātāṇi vâ porajātāṇi vâ ;
nannattha takkalimatthaena vâ takkalisīseṇa vâ nālīera-
matthaena vâ khajjūrimatthaena vâ tālamatthaena vâ anna-
taram vâ tahappagâram âmagam²⁰ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. || 11 ||

se bhikkhū vâ 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : ucchuṃ
vâ kâṇagam²¹ amgāriyam sammissam¹⁸ samatṭham⁸ vigadū-
70 sitam²³ vettaggam²³ kadaliūsugam²⁴ vâ annataram vâ ta-
happagâram âmagam²⁵ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. || 12 ||

se bhikkhū vâ 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : lasu-
ṇam vâ lasuṇapattam vâ lasuṇanālam vâ lasuṇakamdam vâ
lasuṇacoyagam²⁶ vâ annataram vâ tahappagâram âmagam
jāva no paḍigāhejjā. || 13 ||

se bhikkhū vâ 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : atthiyam
vâ kumbhipakkam vâ timdugam vâ veluyam²⁷ vâ kāsava-
nāliyam vâ annataram vâ tahappagâram âmagam *jāva* no
paḍigāhejjā || 14 ||

se bhikkhū vâ 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : kaṇam
vâ kaṇakumḍagam²⁸ vâ kaṇapūyaliyam²⁹ vâ cāulam vâ cāula-
pitṭham vâ³⁰ tilam vâ tilapitṭham vâ tilapippadam³¹ vâ
annataram vâ tahappagâram âmagam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vâ 2 sâmaggiyam etc. || 15 || 8 ||
atṭhamo uddesao.

iha khalu pādīṇam vâ paḍīṇam vâ dāhiṇam vâ udīṇam vâ
72 samtegiyā saddhā bhavaṃti, gāhāvāṇi vâ *jāva* kammakārī

¹⁷ B simgh°. ¹⁸ B om. ¹⁹ B mān°. A mun 2. hd. ²⁰ B âmagam. ²¹ B kâṇam.
²² A vai°. ²³ B °ggagam. ²⁴ A kāyali. ²⁵ MSS. âmagam. ²⁶ MSS. coyam.
²⁷ MSS. pelugam. ²⁸ A °dam. ²⁹ A pūliyam, B pūyalim. ³⁰ A adds polyam
vâ. ³¹ B pappadagam.

vā, tesim ca naṃ evaṃ vuttapuvvā bhavati: je ime bhavaṃti samaṇā bhagavaṃtosīlamanto guṇamaṃto vaimanto¹ saṃjayā saṃvuḍā bāmbhacārī uvarayā mehuṇāo dhammāo, no khalu etesim kappai āhākammi asāṇe vā 4 bhottae vā pāyae vā; se jjaṃ puṇa imaṃ amhaṃ appaṇo sayatṭhāe² nitṭhitam, taṃ jahā: asāṇam vā 4, savvam eyaṃ samaṇāṇaṃ nisirāmo. avi yāim vayaṃ pacchā vi appaṇo sayatṭhāe asāṇam vā 4 ceḥṣṣāmo. eyappagāraṃ nigghosaṃ soccā nisamma tahappagāraṃ asāṇam vā 4 aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. || 1 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, vasamāṇe vā gāmāṇu-gāmaṃ dūijjamāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā: gāmaṃ vā *jāva* rāyahāṇim vā, imaṃsi khalu gāmaṃsi vā *jāva* rāyahāṇimsi vā saṃtegiyassa bhikkhussa pure saṃthuyā vā pacchā saṃthuyā vā parivasanti, taṃ jahā: gāhāvaṇī vā *jāva* kammakarī vā, tahappagārāim kulāim no puvvāṃ eva bhattāe vā pāṇāe vā nikkhamejja vā pavisejja vā. kevalī 73 būyā: āyāṇam eyaṃ; purā pehāe tassa paro³ atṭhāe asāṇam vā 4 uvakarejja vā uvakkhadejja vā. aha bhikkhūṇaṃ puṃvovaditṭhā 4, jaṃ no⁴ tahappagārāim kulāim etc. se ttam āyāe egaṃtam⁵ avakkamejjā,⁵ egaṃtam avakkamittā anāvāyam asaṃloe citṭhejjā. se tattha kāleṇaṃ⁶ aṇupavisejjā, 2 ttā tatth' itarehiṃ kulehiṃ sāmudāṇiyaṃ eṣiyaṃ vesiyaṃ piṃḍavāyam esittā, āhāram āhārejjā. se paro kāleṇa aṇupa- 74 vitṭhassa āhākammiyaṃ asāṇam vā 4 uvakarejja vā uvakkhadejja vā, taṃ c' egatio tusiṇio uvehejjā: āhaḍam evaṃ paccāikkhissāmi. māitṭhaṇaṃ saṃphāse, no evaṃ karejjā. se puṃvāṃ eva āloejjā: āuso ti⁷ vā, bhagiṇī ti⁸ vā, no khalu me kappatī āhākammiyaṃ vā asāṇam vā 4 bhottae vā pāyae⁹ vā; mā uvakarehi, mā uvakkhadehi. se s' evaṃ vadaṃtassa paro āhākammiyaṃ asāṇam vā 4 uvakkhadeṭṭā āhaṭṭu dalaiejja, tahappagāraṃ asāṇam vā 4 aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no 75 paḍigāhejjā. || 2 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā: maṃsaṃ vā macchaṃ vā bhajjijjamāṇaṃ pehāe, tellapūyaṃ¹⁰ vā āesāe uvakkhadijjamāṇaṃ pehāe, no khaddhaṃ 2 uvasaṃkamittu obhāsejjā, nannaṭṭha gilāṇaṇisāe.¹¹ || 3 ||

¹ B vai°. ² B atṭhāe. ³ A puro. ⁴ B janno. ⁵ B om. ⁶ A kāle. ⁷ B tti. ⁸ B °pi tti. ⁹ B pāittae. ¹⁰ A vibhajjamāṇaṃ p. tela°. ¹¹ A milāṇāe.

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe annataram bhoyaṇajātam paḍigāhettā subbhim subbhim bhoccā dubbhim dubbhim paritṭhaveṭi. mātṭhāṇam samphāse, no evaṃ karejjā. subbhim ti⁵ vā dubbhim ti⁵ vā, savvam eva bhumjejjā, no kimci vi paritṭhavejjā.¹² || 4 ||

76 se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe annataram¹³ pāṇagajāyam paḍigāhettā puppham puppham āviittā kasāyam kasāyam paritṭhaveṭi. mātṭhāṇam samphāse, no evaṃ karejjā. puppham pupphe ti vā, kasāyam kasāe ti vā, savvam eva bhumjejjā, no kimci vi paritṭhavejjā. || 5 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 bahupariyāvannaṃ bhoyaṇajāyam paḍigāhettā, sāhammiyā tattha vasanti sambhoiyā samaṇunnā aparihāriyā adūragatā, tesim anāloiyā anāmantiyā¹⁴ paritṭhaveṭi.
77 mātṭhāṇam samphāse, no evaṃ karejjā. se ttam āyāe tattha gacchejjā, 2 ttā puvvām eva āloejjā : āusanto samaṇā ! ime bhe asāṇe¹⁵ vā 4 bahupariyāvanne,¹⁵ tam bhumjaha va⁵ ṇam. se s' evaṃ vadantaṃ paro vadejjā : āusanto samaṇā ! āhāram etaṃ asāṇam vā 4 jāvatiyaṃ 2 parisaḍai,¹⁶ tāvatiyaṃ bhokkhāmo vā pāhāmo vā ; savvam eyaṃ parisaḍai, savvam eyaṃ bhokkhāmo vā pāhāmo vā.¹⁷ || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇeja : asāṇam vā 4 paraṃ samuddissa bahiyā nīhaṇṇam tam parehim asama-
78 nunnātaṃ anisaṭṭhaṃ aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. tam parehim samaṇunnātaṃ samanisaṭṭhaṃ phāsuyaṃ *jāva* paḍigāhejjā.

etaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiaṃ, etc. || 7 || 9 ||
navamo uddesao.

se egatio sāhāraṇam piṇḍavāyaṃ paḍigāhettā te sāhammie anāpucchittā, jassa 2 icchatī, tassa khaddhaṃ 2 dalayati.¹ mātṭhāṇam samphāse, no evaṃ karejjā. se ttam āyāe tattha gacchejjā, gacchittā puvvām evaṃ vadejjā : āusanto samaṇā !
79 saṃti mama pure saṃthuyā vā pacchā saṃthuyā vā, tam jahā : āyarie vā uvajjhāe vā pavattī vā there vā gaṇī vā gaṇahare vā gaṇāvaccheie vā, avi yāim etesim khaddhaṃ 2

¹² BC savvam bhumje na chaḍḍae. ¹³ B adds vā. ¹⁴ B °te. ¹⁵ A °am.

¹⁶ B sarati. ¹⁷ B om. this clause.

¹ B dalāti.

dâhâmi. se ñ' evam vadamtam paro vaejjâ: kâmam khalu âuso ahâpajjattam nisirâhi² jâvatiyam³ 2 paro vadati, tâvatiyam 2 nisirejjâ; savvam eyam paro vadati, savvam eyam nisirejjâ. ||1||

se egatio mañunnam bhoyanajâyam paḍigâhettâ pamteṇa bhoyaṇeṇa palicchâeti: mâ m' etam dâtiyam samtam datthûṇa sayam âtie, tam jahâ: âyarie vâ *jâva* gaṇâvaccheie vâ, no khalu me kassai⁵ kimci vi dâvavam siyâ. mâitthânam samphâse, no evam karejjâ. se ttam âyâe tattha gacchejjâ, puvvâm eva uttâṇae hatthe paḍiggaham kaṭṭu: imam khalu, imam khalu tti âloejjâ, no kimci vi vigûhejjâ. ||2||

se egatio annataram bhoyanajâyam⁶ paḍigâhettâ bhaddayam⁶ 2 bhocâ, vivaṇṇam virasam âharati. mâitthânam samphâse, no evam karejjâ. ||3||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puṇa jâṇejjâ: amtarucchuyam vâ ucchugamḍiyam vâ ucchucoyagam vâ ucchumeragam vâ ucchusâlagam vâ ucchudâlagam vâ sampalim⁷ vâ sampalithâlagam⁷ vâ, assim khalu paḍigâhitamsi appe siyâ bhoyanajâe bahuujjhiyadhammie, tahappagâram amtarucchuyam *jâva* sampalithâlagam aphâsuyam *jâva* no paḍigahejjâ. ||4||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puṇa jâṇejjâ: bahuyatthiyam vâ mamsam, maccham⁸ vâ bahukamṭagam, assim khalu paḍigâhitamsi⁹ appe siyâ bhoyanajâe bahuujjhiyadhammie, tahappagâram bahuyatthiyam vâ mamsam, maccham vâ bahukamṭagam aphâsuyam *jâva* no paḍigahejjâ. ||5||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 *jâva* samâṇe, siyâ ñam paro bahuatthiṇeṇa mamsena vâ maccheṇa vâ uvanimamtejjâ: âusamto samanâ! abhikamkhasi bahuatthiyam mamsam paḍigâhettâe? etappagâram nighosam soccâ nisamma se puvvâm eva âloejjâ: âuso ti vâ bhainti ti vâ, no khalu kappai me bahuatthiyam mamsam paḍigâhettâe; abhikamkhasi me dâum, jâvatiyam tâvatiyam poggalam dalayâhi, mâ atthiyâim. se s' evam vadamtassa paro âhaṭṭu amto paḍiggahamsi bahuatthiyam mamsam paḍibhâettâ nihaṭṭu dalaejjâ, tahappagâram paḍiggaham parahatthamsi vâ parapâyamsi vâ aphâsuyam *jâva* no paḍigâ-

² B om. ³ B jâvatidam. ⁴ B tâvadiyam. ⁵ AB kassati. ⁶ A °im.
⁷ A samva°. ⁸ A macchagam. ⁹ B gg.

hejjā. se ya āhacca paḍigāhie siyā, taṃ no¹⁰ tti vaejjā, no ha¹¹ tti, no haṃdaha tti vaejjā. se ttam ādāya egaṃtam avakkamejjā, 2 ttā ahe ārāmaṃsi vā ahe uvassayaṃsi vā appaṃḍe *jāva* saṃtānae maṃsagaṃ macchagaṃ bhocā atṭhiyaṃ kaṃṭage gahāya se ttam āyāe egaṃtam avakkamejjā ahe jhāmathaṃḍilamsi¹² vā *jāva* paṃajjiya 2 paritṭha-vejjā. || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāne, siyā se paro abhihaṭṭu aṃto paḍiggahae bilāṃ vā loṇaṃ, ubbhiyaṃ vā loṇaṃ paribhāettā¹³ nīhaṭṭu dalaejjā, taḥappagāraṃ paḍiggahagaṃ parahaṭṭhaṃsi vā parapāyaṃsi vā aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. āhacca paḍigāhie siyā, taṃ ca nā' tidūragate jāṇejjā, se ttam āyāe tattha gacchejjā, 2 ttā puvvāṃ eva āloejjā : āuso tti vā, 83 bhainī ti vā, imaṃ te kiṃ jāṇatā dinnāṃ, udāhu ajāṇayā ? se ya bhānejjā : no khalu me jāṇatā dinnāṃ, ajāṇatā ; kamaṃ khalu āuso idāṇiṃ nisirāmi ; taṃ bhūṃjaha va ṇaṃ paribhāha¹⁴ va ṇaṃ. taṃ parehiṃ samaṇunnāyaṃ samaṇu-satṭhaṃ tato saṃjayāṃ eva bhūṃjejjā vā piejja vā, jaṃ ca no saṃcāeti bhottae vā pāyae vā, sāhammiyā tattha vasanti sambhoiyā samaṇunnā aparihāriyā, tesim aṇuppadātavvaṃ siyā ; no jattha sāhammiyā, jah' eva bahupariyāvanne kirati, 84 tah' eva kāyavvaṃ siyā.

etaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiyaṃ, etc. || 7 || 10 ||
dasamo uddesao.

bhikkhāgāṇāṃ ege evaṃ āhaṃsu : samāne vā vasamāne vā gāmaṇugāmaṃ vā dūjjamāne¹ maṇunnaṃ bhoyaṇajāyaṃ labhittā, se ya bhikkhū gilāti, se haṃdaha ṇaṃ tass' āharaha. se ya bhikkhū no bhūṃjejjā, tumāṃ c' eva ṇaṃ bhūṃjijjāsi. se egatio bhokkhāmi ti² kaṭṭu paliṃciya 2 āloejjā, taṃ jahā : ime piṃḍe, ime loe, ime tittae, ime kaḍuyae, ime kasāe, 85 ime ambile, ime mahure ; no khalu etto kiṃci gilāṇassa sadati tti.³ māitṭhāṇaṃ saṃphāse, no evaṃ karejjā. tah' eva⁴ taṃ āloejjā, jah' eva taṃ gilāṇassa sadati tti³ ; taṃ tittayaṃ tittae ti vā, kaḍuyaṃ 2 kasāyaṃ 2 ambilaṃ 2 mahuraṃ 2. || 1 ||

¹⁰ B taṇṇo. ¹¹ B aṇaha. ¹² B ll. ¹³ B pariyaē bhāettāe. ¹⁴ A pariya°, AB °dha.

¹ B dūti°. ² B °i tti. ³ A om. ⁴ B tahāvi-jahāvi.

bhikkhāgāṇām ege evam āhaṃsu, samāṇe vā vasamāṇe vā gāmānugāmaṃ¹ vā dūjjamāṇe maṇunnaṃ bhoyaṇajāyaṃ labhittā se ya bhikkhū gilāṭi: se haṃdaha naṃ tass āharaha; se ya bhikkhū no bhujjejjā, āharejjāsi naṃ, no khalu ime amtarāe āharissāmi. ||2||

icc eyāṃ āyaṇāṃ uvâtikkamma aha bhikkhū jāṇejjā 86 satta pimdesanā satta pānesanā.

tattha khalu imā paḍhamā pimdesanā. asamsatthe hatthe, asamsatthe matte; tahappagāreṇaṃ hattheṇa vā mattenā vā asanaṃ vā 4 sayam vā naṃ jāejjā, paro vā se dejjā, phāsuyaṃ paḍigāhejjā.⁵ paḍhamā pimdesanā. ||3||

ahā 'varā doccā pimdesanā. samsatthe hatthe samsatthe matte; *tah' eva.* doccā pimdesanā. ||4||

ahā 'varā taccā pimdesanā. iha khalu pātīṇaṃ vā 4 samtegaṭiyā saddhā bhavaṃti, gāhāvati vā jāva kammakari 87 vā, tesim ca naṃ annayaresu virūvarūvesu bhoyaṇajātesu uvanikkhittapuvve siyā, taṃ jahā: thālaṃsi vā piḍharagaṃsi vā saragaṃsi vā paragaṃsi vā varagaṃsi vā, aha puṇa⁶ evaṃ jāṇejjā: asamsatthe hatthe samsatthe matte, samsatthe vā hatthe asamsatthe matte, se ya paḍiggahadhārī siyā pāṇipaḍiggahie vā, se puvvāṃ eva āloejjā: āuso ti vā, bhagiṇī ti vā, asamsattheṇaṃ hattheṇaṃ samsattheṇaṃ mattenāṃ, samsattheṇa vā hattheṇaṃ asamsattheṇaṃ mattenāṃ. assim 88 paḍiggahagaṃsi vā pāṇimsi vā nihattu uvittu dalayāhi. tahappagāraṃ bhoyaṇajāyaṃ sayam vā naṃ jāejjā, paro vā se dejjā, phāsuyaṃ jāva paḍigāhejjā.⁵ taccā pimdesanā. ||5||

ahā 'varā cauthā pimdesanā. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā: pihuyaṃ vā jāva cāulapalaṃbaṃ vā, assim khalu paḍigāhitāṃsi⁵ appe pacchākamme appe pajjavajāe, tahappagāraṃ pihuyaṃ vā sayam vā naṃ jāejjā jāva paḍigāhejjā. cauthā pimdesanā.⁵ ||6||

ahā 'varā paṃcamā pimdesanā: se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāṇe ogāhitam⁷ eva bhoyaṇajāyaṃ jāṇejjā, taṃ jahā: sarāvaṃsi vā diṇḍimaṃsi vā kosagaṃsi vā, aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā: bahupariyāvanne pāṇis' udagaleve, tahappagāraṃ asanaṃ vā 4 sayam vā naṃ jāejjā jāva paḍigāhejjā. paṃcamā pimdesanā. ||7||

⁵ B gg. ⁶ A pup. ⁷ A uvahiyam.

ahā 'varā chatṭhā piṇḍesaṇā: se bhikkhū vā 2 pagga-
yam⁸ eva bhoyaṇajāyam jāṇejjā: jaṃ ca saatṭhāe pagga-
89 yam,⁸ jaṃ ca paratṭhāe paggaḥiyam,⁸ taṃ pādapariyāvannaṃ,
taṃ pānipariyāvannaṃ phāsuyam jāva paḍigāhejjā. chatṭhā
piṇḍesaṇā. || 8 ||

ahā 'varā sattamā piṇḍesaṇā. se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva
samāṇe bahuujjhiyadhammiyam bhoyaṇajāyam jāṇejjā: jaṃ
c' anne bahave dupayacaupayasamaṇamāhaṇaatihiḍivanaṇaṇi-
magā nā 'vakamkhamti, taṃ tahappagāraṃ ujjihiyadhammi-
yam bhoyaṇajāyam sayam vā ṇaṃ jāejjā, paro vā se dejjā
jāva phāsuyam paḍigāhejjā. sattamā piṇḍesaṇā. || 9 ||

icc eyāo satta piṇḍesaṇāo. ahā 'varāo satta pāṇesaṇāo.
90 tattha khalu imā paḍhamā pāṇesaṇā: asaṃsatṭhe hatthe,
taṃ ceva bhāṇiyavvaṃ navaraṃ. cautthen' ānattam: se
bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa pāṇagajāyam jāṇejjā,
taṃ jahā: tilodagam vā tusodagam vā javodagam vā āyāmam
vā sovīraṃ vā suddhaviyaḍam vā; assim khalu paḍigāhi-
taṃsi⁹ appe pacchākamme, taḥ⁹ eva jāva paḍigāhejjā. || 10 ||

icc etāsim sattaṇhaṃ piṇḍesaṇāṇaṃ sattaṇhaṃ pāṇesaṇā-
ṇaṃ annayaraṃ paḍimaṃ paḍivajjamāṇe no evaṃ vadejjā:
91 micchā paḍivannā khalu ete bhayaṃtāro¹⁰ eyāo paḍimāo paḍivajjittā
paḍivanne; je ete bhayaṃtāro¹⁰ eyāo paḍimāo paḍivajjittā
ṇaṃ viharāṃti, jo ya¹¹ aham aṃsi eyaṃ paḍimaṃ paḍi-
vajjittā ṇaṃ viharāmi, savve v¹² ete jīṇāṇāe uvatṭhitā,
annonnasamāhīe¹³ evaṃ ca ṇaṃ viharāṃti.

evaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggīyaṃ, etc. || 11 || 11 ||
egādaso uddesao.

paḍhamam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

piṇḍesaṇā samattā.

⁸ AB uggaḥiyam. ⁹ MSS. gg. ¹⁰ B bhayaṃtāro. ¹¹ A jaṃ ca. ¹² A p.
¹³ A 'hite, B °hite.

BIIYAM AJJHAYANAM.

SEJJĀ.

se¹ bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā uvassayaṃ esittae, se anupavisittā gāmaṃ vā nagaraṃ vā *jāva* rāyahāniṃ vā, se 93 jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā: saamdaṃ sapānaṃ *jāva* samtānagaṃ, tahappagāre uvassae² no tṭhānaṃ vā sejjam vā nisihiyaṃ vā cetejjā. ||1||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā: appamdaṃ appapānaṃ *jāva* samtānagaṃ, tahappagāre uvassae paḍilehittā³ pamajjittā³ tato samjayāṃ eva tṭhānaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā: assiṃ paḍiyāe egam sāhammiyaṃ samuddissa pānāni⁴ samārabba⁴ samuddissa kiyaṃ pāmiccaṃ acchejjaṃ anisatṭhaṃ abhihaḍaṃ āhattu 94 ceteti, tahappagāre uvassae purisaṃtarakaḍe⁵ vā apurisaṃtarakaḍe⁵ vā *jāva* āsevie vā no tṭhānaṃ vā 3 cetejjā; evaṃ bahave sāhammiyā, egam sāhamminiṃ,⁶ bahave sāhamminiṃ. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā: bahave samaṇamaḥaṇaati/ikivanaṇaṇimae paganiyā⁷ samuddissa pānāni⁴ *jāva* ceteti, tahappagāre uvassae apurisaṃtarakaḍe⁵ *jāva* anāsevie no tṭhānaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā: purisaṃtarakaḍe⁵ *jāva* āsevie 95 paḍilehittā³ pamajjittā tato samjayāṃ eva tṭhānaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. ||2||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā: assamjate bhikkhupadiyāe kaḍie vā ukkambie⁸ vā channe vā litte vā ghaṭṭhe vā maṭṭhe vā sammaṭṭhe vā sampadhūmite vā, tahappagāre uvassae apurisaṃtarakaḍe⁵ vā *jāva* anāsevie vā no tṭhānaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā: purisaṃtarakaḍe *jāva* āsevie paḍilehittā³ pamajjittā tato samjātaṃ eva *jāva* cetejjā. ||3||

96

¹ B je. ² A uvassayae. ³ B °ettā. ⁴ A °rambha. ⁵ B °gaḍe. ⁶ A °ṇi.
⁷ A om. ⁸ B okambie, A ukkampie.

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā : assaṃjae bhikkhupaḍiyāe⁹ khuddiyāo duvāriyāo mahalliyāo kujjā — *jahā pimḍesaṇḍe jāva samthāragam samthārejja*, bahiyā vā ninṇakkhu, tahappagāre uvassae apurisamtaragaḍe *jāva aṇāsevite no ṭhāṇam vā 3 cetejjā*. aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā etc. (*rest of* § 3). ||4||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā : assaṃjae bhikkhupaḍiyāe udagapasūṭāṇi kaṃḍāṇi vā mūlāṇi vā puttāṇi vā pupphāṇi vā phalāṇi vā bīyāṇi vā hariyāṇi vā ṭhāṇāo ṭhāṇam sāharati, bahiyā vā ninṇakkhu etc. (*rest of* § 4). ||5||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā : assaṃjae bhikkhupaḍiyāe piḍham vā phalagam vā nissenim 97 vā udūhalam¹⁰ vā ṭhāṇāo ṭhāṇam sāharati, bahiyā vā ninṇakkhu etc. ||6||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā, taṃ jahā : khamdhami vā mamcamsi vā mālamsi vā pāsāyamsi vā hammiyatalamsi vā annataramsi vā tahappagāramsi amtalikkhajāyamsi, nannattha āgādhāgāḍhehim kāraṇehim ṭhāṇam vā 3 cetejjā. se ya āhacca cetie siyā, no tattha sitodagavi- 98 yaḍeṇa vā usinodagaviyaḍeṇa vā hatthāṇi vā pādāṇi vā acchīṇi vā dantāṇi vā muhaṃ vā ucholejjā vā padhoejjā vā, no tattha annaṃ ūsadham pagarejjā, taṃ jahā : uccāram vā pāsavaṇam vā khelaṃ vā siṃghāṇiyam¹¹ vā pittam vā pūtim vā soṇiyam vā annataram vā sarirāvayavam. kevalī būyā : āyānam eyam ; se tattha ūsadham pagaremāṇe payalejjā vā pavaḍejjā vā ; se tattha payalemāṇe vā pavaḍemāṇe vā hattham vā *jāva* sisam vā annataram vā kāyamsi imdiyajāyam lūsejjā, pāṇāṇi vā 4 abhihaṇeja vā *jāva* vavaroveja vā. aha bhikkhūṇam puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ tahappagāre uvassae amtalikkhajāte no ṭhāṇam vā 3 cetejjā. ||7||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā : saitthiyam sakhuḍḍam sapasubhattapāṇam, tahappagāre uvassae sāgārie no ṭhāṇam vā 3 cetejjā. āyānam eyam : bhikkhussa gāhāvātikuleṇam saddhim samvasamāṇassa alasage vā visūie¹² vā chaddī vā ṇam uvvāhējjā, annatāre

⁹ A adds kaḍiyāe vā. ¹⁰ A uttāhalam. ¹¹ B siṃghāṇam. ¹² B visūiā.

vā se dukkharogātaṃke samuppajjejjā, assaṃjae karuṇa- 99
 paḍiyāe¹³ taṃ bhikkhussa gātaṃ tellena vā ghaṇa vā
 navaṇiṇeṇa vā vasāe vā abbhamaṅgejja vā makkhiḍḍijja¹⁴ vā¹⁴
 siṇṇaṇeṇa vā kakkeṇa vā loddheṇa vā vaṇṇeṇa vā cunṇeṇa vā
 paumeṇa vā āghamaṇsejja vā paghamsejja vā uvvajejja vā
 uvvattejjja⁷ vā⁷ siṇḍagaviyaḍeṇa vā usiṇḍagaviyaḍeṇa vā
 uccholejjja vā pahoejjja vā siṃcejjja vā dāruṇā vā dārupari-
 ṇāmaṃ¹⁵ kaṭṭu aṇaṇikāyaṃ ujjālejjja vā pajjālejjja vā, ujjālittā
 pajjālittā kāyaṃ āyavejjja vā payāvejjja vā. aha bhikkhū- 100
 ṇaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ taḥappagāre sāgārie uvassae no
 ṭhāṇaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. ||8|| āyāṇaṃ eyaṃ: bhikkhussa sāgārie
 uvassae vasamaṇassa iha khalu gāhāvaḷi vā jāva kammakari
 vā annamannaṃ akkosamti vā vahaṃti¹⁵ vā ruṃbhaṃti vā
 uddaveṃti vā; aha bhikkhū ṇaṃ uccāvayaṃ maṇaṃ
 niyaccejjā: ete khalu annamannaṃ akkosamtu vā, mā vā
 akkosamtu, jāva mā vā uddaveṃtu. aha bhikkhūṇaṃ
 puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ taḥappagāre sāgārie uvassae no ṭhā- 101
 ṇaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. ||9|| āyāṇaṃ eyaṃ: bhikkhussa gāhāvaḷi-
 him saddhim saṃvasamaṇassa iha khalu gāhāvaḷi appaṇo
 sayatṭhāe aṇaṇikāyaṃ ujjālejjja vā pajjālejjja vā vijjhavvejja
 vā. aha bhikkhū uccāvayaṃ maṇaṃ niyaccejjā: ete khalu
 aṇaṇikāyaṃ ujjāleṃtu¹⁷ vā, mā vā ujjāleṃtu¹⁷ jāva¹⁸ mā
 vā vijjhavemtu. aha bhikkhūṇaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ
 taḥappagāre uvassae no ṭhāṇaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. ||10|| āyāṇaṃ
 eyaṃ: bhikkhussa gāhāvaḷihim saddhim saṃvasamaṇassa iha
 khalu gāhāvatissa kōṃḍale vā guṇe vā maṇi vā mottie vā
 hiraṇṇe vā suvaṇṇe vā kaḍḍagāṇi vā tuḍigāṇi vā tisaṇagāṇi vā
 pālambāṇi¹⁹ vā hāre vā addhahāre vā egāvaḷi vā muttāvaḷi
 vā kaṇagāvaḷi vā rāyaṇāvaḷi vā taruṇiyaṃ vā kumāriṃ
 alaṃkiyaviḷḷūsiyaṃ pehāe, aha bhikkhū uccāvayaṃ maṇaṃ
 niyaccejjā: erisiyā vā, sā na vā erisiyā,¹⁴ iti vā ṇaṃ bûyā,¹⁴ 102
 iti vā ṇaṃ maṇaṃsāejjā. aha bhikkhūṇaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā 4,
 jaṃ etc. ||11|| āyāṇaṃ eyaṃ bhikkhussa gāhāvaḷihim
 saddhim saṃvasamaṇassa iha khalu gāhāvaṭiṇiṇo vā gāhāvaṭi-
 dhûyāo vā gāhāvaṭisunhāo vā gāhāvaṭidhāo vā gāhāvaṭidāsio
 vā gāhāvaṭikammakariṇo vā—tāsiṃ ca ṇaṃ evaṃ vuttapuvvaṃ

¹³ B kaluṇayāe. ¹⁴ B om. ¹⁵ A dāruṇaṃ pariṇāmaṃ. ¹⁶ B baṃḍhaṃti.
¹⁷ A °eṃsu. ¹⁸ B full phrase. ¹⁹ A pā°.

bhavati: je ime bhavaṃti samaṇā bhagavanto *jāra* uvaratā
 103 mehuṇāo dhammāo, no khalu eesim kappai mehuṇam²⁰
 dhammam paḍiyāraṇāe āuttittae, jā ya eesim saddhim mehu-
 ṇam²⁰ dhammam paḍiyāraṇāe āuttejjā, puttam khalu sā
 labhējjā oyassim teyassim vaccassim jasassim samparāiyam
 aloyadarisaṇijjam²¹; etappagāram nigghosam soccā nisamma
 tāsīm ca ṇam annatari sahiyam²² tam tavassim bhikkhum
 mehuṇam²⁰ dhammam paḍiyāraṇāe āuttāvejjā. aha bhi-
 kkhūnam puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jam tahappagāre uvassae no
 ṭhānam vā 3 cetejjā.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiam, etc. || 12 || 1 ||
 paḍhamo uddesao.

gāhāvatiṇām ege suisamāyārā bhavaṃti, bhikkhū ya
 asiṇāṇāe¹ moyasamāyāro, se taggamdhe duggamdhe paḍikūle
 paḍilome yāvi bhavati. jam puvvakammam, tam pacchā-
 kammam; jam pacchākammam, tam puvvakammam; te
 bhikkhupaḍiyāe vattamāṇā karejja vā no karejja vā. aha
 bhikkhūnam puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jam tahappagāre uvassae no
 ṭhānam vā 3 cetejjā. || 1 || āyānam eyam: bhikkhussa gāhā-
 vatihim saddhim samvasamāṇassa iha khalu gāhāvatiṣsa
 105 appaṇo sayatṭhāe² virūvarūve bhoyanaajāte uvakkhaḍie siyā;
 aha pacchā bhikkhūpaḍiyāe asanam vā 4 uvakkhaḍejja vā
 uvakarejja vā, tam ca bhikkhū abhikaṃkhejjā bhottae vā
 pāyae³ vā viyattittae vā. aha bhikkhūnam puvvovadiṭṭhā 4,
 jam etc. || 2 || āyānam eyam: ⁴ bhikkhussa gāhāvatiṇā
 saddhim samvasamāṇassa iha khalu gāhāvatiṣsa appaṇo
 sayatṭhāe virūvarūvāim dāruyāim bhinnapuvvāim bhavaṃti.
 aha pacchā bhikkhūpaḍiyāe virūvarūvāim dāruyāim bhim-
 dejjā vā kiṇejja vā pamicejjā⁵ vā dāruṇā vā dārupariṇāmanam
 katṭu aganikāyam ujjaḷejja vā pajjaḷejja vā. tattha bhikkhū
 abhikaṃkhejjā ātāvettae vā payāvettae vā viyattittae vā. aha
 bhikkhūnam puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jam etc. || 3 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 uccārapāsavaṇenam ubbāhijjamāṇe rāo vā
 viyāle vā gāhāvātikulassa duvāravāham avagunejjā,⁶ teṇo vā

²⁰ A mehuṇa. ²¹ B āl°. ²² B saddhim.

¹ B °ṇae. ² B saatṭhāe. ³ B pattae. ⁴ A adds se. ⁵ B pamettejjja.

⁶ A uva^o

tassamdhicārī anupavisejjā; tassa bhikkhussa no kappati 106
evam vadittae: ayam teṇo pavisati no vā pavisati, uvalliyati
vā 2, āyati⁷ vā 2, vadati vā no vā vadati, teṇa haḍaṃ annena
haḍaṃ, tassa haḍaṃ annassa haḍaṃ, ayam teṇe, ayam uva-
carae, ayam hamtā, ayam ettham akāsi. taṃ tavassim bhi-
kkhuyam atenaṃ teṇaṃ iti samkati. aha bhikkhūnaṃ
puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ etc. || 4 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā, taṃ
jahā: taṇapumjesu vā palālapumjesu vā sayamde *jāva* 107
saṃtānae, tahappagāre uvassae no ṭhānaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. se
bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā: taṇa-
pumjesu vā palālapumjesu vā appamdehim *jāva* cetejjā. || 5 ||

se āgaṃtāresu vā ārāmaḡāresu vā gāhāvātikulesu vā pariyā-
vasahesu vā abhikkhaṇaṃ 2 sāhammiehim ovataṃānehim no
'vatejjā. se āgaṃtāresu vā 4, je bhayaṃtāro udubaddhiyaṃ⁸
vā vāsāvāsiyaṃ vā kappam uvātinittā tatth' eva bhujjo 2
saṃvasaṃti: ayam āuso kālātikkamtakiriyaṃ bhavati 1. || 6 ||

se āgaṃtāresu vā 4, je bhayaṃtāro udubaddhiyaṃ⁸ vā
vāsāvāsiyaṃ vā kappam uvātināvetṭā taṃ duguṇā duguṇena
apariharittā tatth' eva bhujjo 2 saṃvasaṃti: ayam āuso
uvattṭhānakiriyaṃ yāvi⁹ bhavati 2. || 7 ||

iha khalu pāṇaṃ vā 4 saṃtegiyaṃ sadḍhā bhavaṃti,
gāhāvāti vā *jāva* kammakārio vā, tesim ca ṇaṃ āyāragoyare
no sunisaṃte bhavati; taṃ saddahamānehim pattiyamānehim
royamānehim bahave samaṇamāhaṇaati/bhikivapaṇaṇimage¹⁰ 109
samuddissa tattha 2 agārihim agārāim cetitāim, taṃ jahā:
āesaṇāṇi vā āyataṇāṇi vā devakulāṇi vā sabhā¹¹ vā pavāka-
raṇāṇi¹² vā paṇiyagihāṇi vā jāṇasālā vā sudhākammamāṇi
vā dabbhakammamāṇi vā vaddhakammamāṇi¹³ vā pappā-
kammamāṇi¹⁴ vā iṃḡālakammamāṇi vā kaṭṭhakammamāṇi
vā susāṇakammamāṇi vā saṃtisunnāgaragirikamdarāsaṃti-
selovattṭhānakammamāṇi¹⁵ vā bhavaṇagihāṇi vā, je bhayaṃ-
tāro tahappagārāim āesaṇāṇi vā *jāva* bhavaṇagihāṇi vā, tehim
ovayaṃānehim ovayaṃti: ayam āuso abhikkamtakiriyaṃ yāvi
bhavati 3. || 8 ||

⁷ B āyavati. ⁸ B udu°. C uuvahiyaṃ. ⁹ Sometimes vi, sometimes omitted.
¹⁰ B vaṇimage. ¹¹ B saḡāṇi. ¹² BC pavāṇi. ¹³ A vabbha. ¹⁴ A puvva, C vapa.
¹⁵ B kammamāṇi after each of these words, but om. the second saṃti, and has
kaṃdara.

iha khalu pāṇaṃ vā 4 *jāva* taṃ royaṃāṇehiṃ bahave
samaṇaṃāhaṇaatihiṃkivaṇaṇāmae samuddissa tattha 2 agāri-
hiṃ agārāiṃ cetiṭṭāiṃ bhavaṃti, taṃ jahā : āesaṇāṇi vā *jāva*
110 gihāṇi vā, je bhayaṃtāro tahappagārāiṃ āesaṇāṇi vā *jāva*
gihāṇi vā tesim aṇovayaṃāṇehiṃ ovayaṃti : ayam āuso
aṇabhikkamtakiriyā yāvi bhavati 4. ||9||

iha khalu pāṇaṃ vā 4 samtegiyā saddhā bhavaṃti, taṃ
jahā : gāhāvaī vā *jāva* kammakarī vā, tesim ca ṇaṃ vutta-
puvvaṃ bhavati : je ime bhavaṃti samaṇā bhagavaṃto
silamaṃtā *jāva* uvarayā mehuṇāo dhammāo, no khalu eesim
bhayaṃtārāṇaṃ kappati āhākammi uvassae vatthae ; se jḡāṇ'
111 imāṇi amhaṃ appaṇo atthāe cetiṭṭāiṃ bhavaṃti, āesaṇāṇi vā
jāva gihāṇi vā, savvāṇi tāṇi samaṇāṇaṃ nisirāmo, aviyaṃ
vayaṃ pacchā appaṇo sayatthāe cetessāmo, taṃ jahā : āesa-
ṇāṇi vā *jāva* gihāṇi vā. etappagāraṃ nigghosaṃ soccā
nisamma je bhayaṃtāro tahappagārāiṃ āesaṇāṇi vā *jāva*
gihāṇi vā uvāgacchaṃti, 2 ttā itarātarehiṃ¹⁶ pāhuḍehiṃ
vaṭṭaṃti¹⁷ : ayam āuso vajjakiriyā yāvi bhavati 5. ||10||

iha khalu pāṇaṃ vā 4 *jāva*¹⁸ vaṇāmae paṇaṇiya 2
samuddissa tattha 2 agārihiṃ agārāiṃ cetiṭṭāiṃ bhavaṃti,
taṃ jahā : āesaṇāṇi vā *jāva* gihāṇi vā, je bhayaṃtāro
tahappagārāiṃ āesaṇāṇi vā *jāva* gihāṇi vā uvāgacchaṃti,
2 ttā itarātarehiṃ pāhuḍehiṃ vaṭṭaṃti : ayam āuso mahā-
vajjakiriyā yāvi bhavati 6. ||11||

iha khalu pāṇaṃ vā 4 *jāva*¹⁸ taṃ royaṃāṇehiṃ bahave
samaṇajāe samuddissa tattha 2 agārihiṃ agārāiṃ cetiyāiṃ
112 bhavaṃti, āesaṇāṇi vā *jāva* gihāṇi ; je bhayaṃtāro tahappa-
gārāiṃ āesaṇāṇi vā *jāva* gihāṇi vā uvāgacchaṃti 2, ttā iya-
yarehiṃ pāhuḍehiṃ vaṭṭaṃti¹⁹ : ayam āuso sāvajjakiriyā
yāvi bhavati 7. ||12||

iha khalu pāṇaṃ vā 4 *jāva*¹⁸ taṃ royaṃāṇehiṃ ekkam
samaṇajāyaṃ samuddissa tattha 2 agārihiṃ agārāiṃ ceiyāiṃ
bhavaṃti, āesaṇāṇi vā *jāva* gihāṇi vā mahayā puḍha-
vikāyasamāraṃbheṇaṃ, evaṃ āo teo vāu vaṇassai, ma-
hayā tasakāyasamāraṃbheṇaṃ mahatā āraṃbheṇaṃ mahatā
samāraṃbheṇaṃ mahayā virūvarūvehiṃ pāvakamma-

¹⁶ A itaretarehiṃ. ¹⁷ A viṭṭanti. ¹⁸ The MSS. have some more words of the
above passage, § 8. ¹⁹ MSS. om.

kiċcehim, tam: chāyanato levanato samthāraduvārapihanato sītodae vā paritthavitapuvve²⁰ bhavati, aganikāe vā ujjālitapuvve bhavati; je bhayamtāro tahappagārāim āesanāni vā jāva gihāni vā uvāgacchamti, 2 ttā itarātarehim pāhudehim dupakkham te kamma sevamti: ayam āuso mahāsāvajja- 113 kiriyā yāvi bhavati 8. ||13||

iha khalu pāṇam vā 4 jāva tam royamāṇehim appaṇo sayatthāe tattha 2 agārihim agārāim cetitāim bhavamti, tam jahā: āesanāni vā jāva gihāni vā mahatā puḍhavigāyasamārambheṇam jāva aganikāe ujjālitapuvve bhavati; je bhayamtāro tahappagārāim āesanāni vā jāva gihāni vā uvāgacchamti, 2 ttā iyarāyarehim pāhudehim egapakkham te kamma sevamti: ayam āuso appasāvajjakiriyā yāvi bhavati 9.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiam, etc. ||14|| 2||
biio uddesao.

se u¹ no sulabhe phāsue umche ahesanijje no ya² khalu suddhe³ imehim pāhudehim, tam: chāyanato levanato samthāraduvārapihanato, se ya bhikkhucariyārae thānarae nisīhiyārate sejjāsamthārapimdesanārate. samti bhikkhuṇo evam akkhāṇo ujjuyakadā⁴ niyāgapadivannā amāyam kuvvamāṇā viyāhiyā. samtegiyāpāhudiya ukkhittapuvvā bhavati, evam 116 nikkhittapuvvā bhavati, paribhāiyapuvvā bhavati, paribhuttapuvvā bhavati, paritthaviyapuvvā⁵ bhavati. evam viyāgaremane samiyāe viyāgareti, hamtā bhavati. ||1||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam puṇa uvassayam jāṇejjā: khuddiyāo khuddaduvāriyāo nīyāo⁶ samniruddhiyāo bhavamti, tahappagāre uvassae rāo vā viyāle vā nikkhamamāṇe vā pavisamāṇe vā purā hatthena⁷ pacchā pāena, tao⁸ samjāyām eva nikkhamejja vā pavisejja vā. kevalī būyā: āyāṇam 117 eyam; je tattha samanāṇa⁹ vā māhanāṇa⁹ vā chattae vā mattae vā damḍae¹⁰ vā laṭṭhiyā vā bhisiyā vā cele¹¹ vā cilimilī¹² cammae vā cammakosae vā cammachedanae vā dubbaddhe vā dunnikkhitte anikampe calācale, bhikkhū ya rāo vā viyāle

²⁰ B pariddhaviya.

¹ B ya. ² A nāi. ³ A satthē. ⁴ B ujjuyadā. ⁵ A "tthā". ⁶ AC nīyāo. A hatthaena. ⁷ A tate. ⁸ A "pēna. ⁹ B damḍae. ¹⁰ B celam. ¹¹ B "mīṇim.

vā nikkhamamāṇe vā pavisaṃmāṇe vā payalejja vā pavaḍḍhejja
 118 vā, se tattha payaleṃmāṇe pavaḍḍemāṇe hattham vā pāyam vā
jāva imdiyajātam vā lūsejja vā pāṇāṇi vā 4 abhihaṇeja vā
jāva vavarovejja vā. aha bhikkhūṇam puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jam
 tahappagāre uvassae purā hattheṇa pacchā pāeṇa, tato samja-
 yām eva nikkhamejja vā pavisejja vā. ||2||

se āgamtāresu vā 4 aṇuvī¹³ uvassayam jāṇejjā; je tattha
 īsaro, je tattha samāhiṭṭhae, uvassayam aṇunnavejjā: āmam
 khalu āuso, aḥālamdam ahāparinnātam vasissāmo, jāva
 āusamtassa uvassae, jāva sāhammiyā etāvata¹⁴ uvassayam
 119 giṇhissāmo, teṇa param viharissāmo. ||3||

se bhikkhū vā 2, jass' uvassae samvasejjā, tassa puvvām
 eva nāmagoyam jāṇejjā, tao pacchā tassa gihe nimamtemā-
 ṇassa aṇimamtemāṇassa vā asañam vā 4 *jāva* no paḍigā-
 hejjā. ||4||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam puṇa uvassayam jāṇejjā: sasāga-
 riyam sāgaṇiyam saudayam, no pannassa nikkhamāṇapave-
 saṇāe, no pannassa vāyaṇā *jāva* cimtāe¹⁵; tahappagāre
 uvassae no ṭhāṇam vā 3 cetejjā. ||5||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam puṇa uvassayam jāṇejjā: gā-
 120 hāvaikulassa majjham majjheṇam gamtuṃ pamthapadi-
 baddham¹⁶ vā, no pannassa nikkhamāṇa *jāva* cimtāe;
 tahappagāre uvassae no ṭhāṇam vā 3 cetejjā. ||6||

se bhikkhū vā 2 se jjam puṇa uvassayam jāṇejjā: iha
 khalu gāhāvātī vā *jāva* kammakarī vā annamannam akko-
 samti *jāva* uddavemti, no pannassa *jāva* cimtāe; sa evam
 naccā tahappagāre uvassae no ṭhāṇam vā 3 cetejjā. ||7||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam puṇa uvassayam jāṇejjā: iha
 khalu gāhāvātī vā *jāva* kammakarī vā annamannassa gātām
 telleṇa vā ghaeṇa vā navaṇiṇeṇa vā vasāe¹⁷ vā abbhāṃgeti
 vā makkheti¹⁸ vā, no pannassa *jāva* cimtāe; tahappagāre
 uvassae no ṭhāṇam vā 3 cetejjā. ||8||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam puṇa uvassayam jāṇejjā: iha
 khalu gāhāvātī vā *jāva* kammakarī vā annamannassa gātām
 siṇāṇeṇa vā kakkheṇa vā loddheṇa vā vaṇṇeṇa vā cunṇeṇa

¹³ MSS. aṇuvīyī. ¹⁴ B itāva. ¹⁵ A vijjhāe. ¹⁶ A pattha°, C pahe pae
 paḍibaddham. ¹⁷ B kakkhae. ¹⁸ A makkheti. B me°.

vā paumeṇa vā āghamsamti vā uvvalenti vā uvvaṭṭemti vā,
no pannassa . . . (§ 8) . . . cetejjā. ||9||

se bhikkhū vā 2 etc. (§ 9 *to*) gātaṃ sīṭodagaviyaḍeṇa vā 121
usiṇodagaviyaḍeṇa vā uccholēṃti vā padhoveṃti¹⁹ vā sim-
camti vā sināventi vā, no pannassa etc. ||10||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 9) . . . kammakario vā nigaṇā
ṭhitā nigaṇā uvallīṇā mehuṇadhammaṃ vinnaveṃti rahassi-
yam vā maṃtaṃ maṃtemti, no pannassa etc. ||11||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā: āṇṇa-
saṃlekkaṃ *jāva* pannassa no ṭhānaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. ||12||

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā saṃthāragam esittae, se
jjaṃ puṇa saṃthāragam jāṇejjā: saṃdaṃ *jāva* saṃtānagam,
tahappagāram saṃthāragam lābhe samte no paḍigāhejjā. ||13||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa saṃthāragam jāṇejjā:
appaṃdaṃ *jāva* saṃtānagam garuyam, tahappagāram saṃthā-
ragam lābhe samte no paḍigāhejjā. ||14||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 14) . . . saṃtānagam lahuyam 122
appaḍihāriyam,²⁰ tahappagāram etc. ||15||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 15) . . . lahuyam paḍihāriyam²⁰
no ahābaddham, tahappagāram etc. ||16||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 16) . . . paḍihāriyam ahā-
baddham, tahappagāram saṃthāragam *jāva* lābhe samti
paḍigāhejjā. ||17||

icc eṭāṃ āyataṇāṃ uvāṭikkamma āha bhikkhū jāṇejjā
imāhiṃ cauhiṃ paḍimāhiṃ saṃthāragam esittae. 123

tattha khalu imā paḍhamā paḍimā. se bhikkhū vā 2
uddisiya 2 saṃthāragam jāṇejjā, taṃ jahā: ikkaḍaṃ vā kadhi-
ṇaṃ vā jantaṃ vā paragaṃ vā moragaṃ vā taṇagaṃ vā
kusaṃ vā kuccagaṃ vā paccagaṃ vā pippalagaṃ²¹ vā²¹ palā-
lagaṃ vā, se puṇvāṃ eva āloejjā: āuso ti vā, bhagiṇi ti vā,
dāhisi me etto annataraṃ vā saṃthāragam? tahappagāram
saṃthāragam sayam vā ya ṇaṃ jāṇejjā paro vā se dejjā, phā-
suyam esaniṇṇaṃ lābhe samte paḍigāhejjā. paḍhamā pa-
ḍimā. ||18||

ahā 'varā doccā paḍimā. se bhikkhū vā 2 pehāe 2 saṃthā- 124
ragam jāṇejjā, taṃ jahā: gāhāvaṭṭim²² vā *jāva* kammakariyam²³

¹⁹ B pahoṃti. ²⁰ B 'pāḍi'. ²¹ A om. ²² A 'vai. ²³ A 'rfu.

vā, se puvvām eva āloejjā etc. (cf. § 18). doccā paḍimā. ||19||

ahā 'varā taccā paḍimā. se bhikkhū vā 2 jass' uvassae samvasejjā, je tattha ahāsamannāgate, taṃ jahā: ikkaḍe vā *jāva* palāle vā, tassa lābhe samvasejjā, tassa alābhe ukkuḍue vā nesajjie²⁴ vā viharejjā. taccā paḍimā. ||20||

ahā 'varā cautthā paḍimā. se bhikkhū vā 2 ahāsamthadāṃ eva samthāragam jāejjā, taṃ jahā: puḍhavisilaṃ vā kaṭṭhasilaṃ vā, ahāsamthadāṃ eva, tassa lābhe samvasejjā, 125 tassa alābhe ukkuḍue vā nesajjie vā viharejjā. cautthā paḍimā.

icc eṭāṇaṃ caṇṇhaṃ paḍimāṇaṃ annataraṃ paḍimaṃ paḍivajjamāṇe, *taṃ ceva jāva* annonnasamāhīe evaṃ ca ṇaṃ viharāṃti. #21||

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā samthāragam paccappinittae, se jjaṃ puṇa samthāragam jānejjā: saamḍaṃ *jāva* samtānagaṃ, tahappagāraṃ samthāragam no paccappiniijjā. se bhikkhū vā etc. appaṃḍaṃ *jāva* samtānagaṃ, taḥappagāraṃ samthāragam paḍilehiya 2 pamajjiya 2 ātāviya 2 viṇiṭṭhuniya 2 tao samjayāṃ eva paccappiniijjā. ||22||

se bhikkhū vā 2 samāṇe vā vasamāṇe vā gāmānugāmāṃ dūtijjamāṇe puvvām eva pannassa uccārapāsavaṇabhūmim paḍilehiijjā. kevalī būyā: āyāṇaṃ eyaṃ; apaḍilehiyāe uccārapāsavaṇabhūmīe bhikkhū vā 2 rāo vā viyāle uccārapāsavaṇaṃ paritṭhavemāṇe payalejja vā pavadejja vā, se tattha payalamāṇe vā pavaḍamāṇe vā hattham vā pāyaṃ vā *jāva* lūsejjā, pāṇāṇi vā 4 *jāva* vavarovejjā.²⁵ aha bhikkhūṇaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ puvvām eva pannassa uccārapāsavaṇabhūmim paḍilehejjā. ||23||

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā samthāragabbhūmim paḍi- 127 lehittae, nannattha āyariṇa vā *jāva* gaṇāvaccheieṇa vā bāleṇa vā vuddheṇa vā seheṇa vā gilāṇeṇa vā āseṇa vā aṃteṇa vā majjheṇa vā sameṇa vā visameṇa vā pavāṇa vā nivāteṇa vā, tao samjayāṃ eva paḍilehiya 2 pamajjiya 2 bahuphāsuyaṃ sejjāsamthāragam samtharejjā. ||24||

se bhikkhū vā 2 bahuphāsuyaṃ sejjāsamthāragam samtha-

²⁴ B nesijjie. ²⁵ MSS. vavaroejjā.

rittā abhikaṃkhejjā bahuphāsue sejjāsaṃthārae duruhittae. se bhikkhū vā 2 bahuphāsuyam sejjāsaṃthāragam duruhamāne se puṇṇam eva sāsīsovariyaṃ kāyaṃ pāe ya pamajjiya, tao saṃjayāṃ eva bahuphāsue sejjāsaṃthārae duruhejjā, duruhittā tato saṃjayāṃ eva bahuphāsue sejjāsaṃthārae saejjā. ||25||

se bhikkhū vā 2 bahuphāsue sejjāsaṃthārae sayamāne no annamannassa hatthenaṃ hatthaṃ pāeṇaṃ²⁶ pāyaṃ kāeṇaṃ²⁷ kāyaṃ āsāejjā, aṇāsāyaṃ²⁸ tao saṃjayāṃ eva bahuphāsue sejjāsaṃthārae saejjā. ||26||

se bhikkhū vā 2 ūsasamāne²⁹ vā nīsasamāne²⁹ vā kāsamāne vā chīyamāne vā jaṃbhāyamāne vā uddoe vā vātanisaggam³⁰ 128 vā kareṃāne, puṇṇam eva āsayam³¹ vā³² posayam³³ vā³² pāṇiṇā paripihettā, tato saṃjayāṃ eva ūsasejja²⁹ vā jāva vāyanisaggam karejjā. ||27||

se bhikkhū vā 2 samā v' egayā sejjā bhavejjā, visamā v' egayā sejjā bhavejjā, pavāyā v. e. s. bh., nivāyā v. e. s. bh., sasarakkhā v. e. s. bh., appasarakkhā v. e. s. bh.,²¹ sadamsamasagā v. e. s. bh., appadamsamasagā v. e. s. bh., saparisāḍā v. e. s. bh., aparisāḍā v. e. s. bh., sauvasaggā v. e. s. bh., niruvasaggā v. e. s. bh.; tahappagārāhim sejjāhim saṃvijjamāṇāhim paggaḥitatarāgam viḥāraṃ viharejjā, no kimci vigilāejjā.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiaṃ, jaṃ savvatthehim saḥite sadā jaejjā si tti bemi. ||28|| 3||
taio uddesao.

sejjā samattā.

biiyam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

²⁶ A pāeṇa. ²⁷ AB kāeṇa. ²⁸ A °māne. ²⁹ B °sās°. ³⁰ AC nissagge.
³¹ BC āsatam. ³² A ca. ³³ A posatam.

TAIYAM AJJHAYANAM.

IRIYĀ.

abbhuvagate khalu vāsāvāse, abhipavutṭhe bahave paṇā
 abhisambhūyā, bahave biyā ahunā¹ bhinnā, amtarā se maggā
 130 bahupāṇā bahubiyā *jāva* samtāṇagā aṇannokkamā² paṇthā,
 no vinnāyā maggā; s' evaṃ naccā no gāmānugāmaṃ dū-
 ijejjā, tato samjayāṃ eva vāsāvāsaṃ uvalliejjā. ||1||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā: gāmaṃ vā *jāva*
 rāyahāṇiṃ vā, imaṃsi khalu gāmaṃsi vā *jāva* rāyahāṇiṃsi vā
 no mahatī viharabhūmī, no mahatī viyārabhūmī, no sulabhe
 pīdhaphalagasejjāsamthārage, no sulabhe phāsue umche
 ahesañjje, bahave jattha samaṇamāhāṇaatihiḍivāṇaṇaṇimāgā
 131 uvāgatā, uvāgamissamti, accāṇṇā vittī, no pannassa nikkha-
 maṇapavesaṇa *jāva* dhammānuogacimṭāe; s' evaṃ naccā
 tahappagāraṃ gāmaṃ vā nagaraṃ vā *jāva* rāyahāṇiṃ vā no
 vāsāvāsaṃ uvalliejjā. ||2||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 2) . . . rāyahāṇiṃsi vā mahatī
 viharabhūmī, mahatī viyārabhūmī, sulabhe jattha pīdhe 4,
 132 no jattha bahave samaṇā *jāva* uvāgamissamti, appāṇṇā
 vittī *jāva* rāyahāṇiṃ vā, tato samjayāṃ eva vāsāvāsaṃ
 uvalliejjā. ||3||

aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā: cattāri māsā vāsāṇaṃ vitikkamā
 hemamṭāṇa ya paṃcadasarāyakappe parivusite, amtarā se
 maggā bahupāṇā *jāva* samtāṇagā, no jattha bahave samaṇa
jāva uvāgamissamti ya,³ s' evaṃ naccā no gāmānugāmaṃ
 dūiyejjā.⁴ ||4||

aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā . . . (§ 4) . . . amtarā se maggā
 appamḍā *jāva* samtāṇagā, bahave jattha samaṇa *jāva* uvā-
 gamissamti ya, s' evaṃ naccā tato samjayāṃ eva gāmānugā-
 maṃ dūiyejjā.⁴ ||5||

¹ A ahaṇu. ² B aṇannokkamta. ³ A om. ⁴ MSS. dūti.

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmam dūijjamāne⁵ purato jugamāyam pehamāne datthūna, tase pāne uddhatthu pādām riejjā, sāhatthu pādām riejjā, vitiriccham vā katthu pādām riejjā, sati parakkame samjātam eva parakkamejjā, no ujjuyam gacchejjā, tato samjayām eva gāmānugāmam dūijjejjā.⁵ || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmam dūijjamāne⁵ amtarā se 133 pānāni vā bīyāni vā hariyāni vā udae vā maṭṭiyā vā aviddhatthe sati parakkame *jāva* no ujjuyam gacchejjā, tato samjayām eva gāmānugāmam dūijjejjā.⁶ || 7 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmam dūijjamāne⁵ amtarā se virūvarūvāni paccamtikāni dasugāyatanāni milakkhūni anāriyāni dussamappāni duppannavanijjāni akālapaḍibhoṇi akālapaḍibhoṇi sati lādhe viharāe samtharamānehim janavaehim, no viharavattiyāe pavajjejjā gamanāe. || 8 || 134

kevali būyā: āyānam eyam; te nam bālā: ayam teṇe, ayam upacarae, ayam tato āgate tti katthu tam bhikkhum akkosejja vā *jāva* uddavejja vā vattham paḍiggaham kambalam pāyapumchanam acchimdejja bhimdejja vā avaharejja vā paritṭhavejja vā; aha bhikkhūnam puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jam no tahappagārāni⁷ virūvarūvāni paccamtīyāni dasugāyatanāni *jāva* viharavattiyāe no pavajjejjā gamanāe, tato samjayām eva gāmānugāmam dūijjejjā.⁵ || 9 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmam dūijjamāne⁵ amtarā se 135 arāyāni vā gaṇarāyāni vā juvarāyāni vā dorajjāni vā verajjāni vā viruddharajjāni vā, sati lādhe viharāe samtharamānehim⁸ janavaehim,⁸ no viharavattiyāe pavajjejjā gamanāe. kevali būyā: āyānam eyam; te nam bālā: ayam teṇe tam *ceva jāva* gamanāe, tato samjayām eva gāmānugāmam dūijjejjā.⁵ || 10 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmam dūijjamāne amtarā se viham siyā, se jjam puṇa viham jānejjā: egāheṇa vā duyāheṇa vā tiyāheṇa vā cauyāheṇa vā paṃcāheṇa vā pāuṇejja 136 vā no vā pāuṇejjā, tahappagāram viham anegāhagamanijjam sati lādhe *jāva* gamanāe. || 11 ||

kevali būyā: āyānam eyam; amtarā se vāsamsi vā pānesu

⁵ B dūtī. ⁶ B gacchejjā. ⁷ B °āim. ⁸ A °esu vā.

vā paṇaesu vā vīesu vā hariesu vā udaesu vā maṭṭiyāe⁹ vā aviddhatthae.¹⁰ aha bhikkhūnaṃ puṇṇovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ taḥappagāraṃ vihaṃ aṇeḥāhagamaṇijjāṃ jāva no gamaṇāe; tato saṃjayāṃ eva gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūijjejjā.⁵ || 12 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūijjamāne amtarā se nāvāsamtārimaṃ udayaṃ siyā, se jjaṃ puṇa nāvaṃ jāṇejjā: assamjāe¹¹ bhikkhupāḍiyāe kiṇeja vā pāmicceja vā nāvāe vā nāvaṃ parināmaṃ kaṭṭu thalāo vā nāvaṃ jalaṃsi ogāhejjā,¹² jalāo vā nāvaṃ thalaṃsi ukkasejjā,¹³ puṇṇaṃ vā nāvaṃ ussimcejjā, sannaṃ vā nāvaṃ uppilavejjā; taḥappagāraṃ nāvaṃ uddhagāmaṇiṃ vā ahegāmaṇiṃ vā tiriyagāmaṇiṃ vā paraṃ joyaṇamerāe addhajoyaṇamerāe vā appataro¹⁴ vā bhujjataro¹⁴ vā no duruhejjā gamaṇāe. || 13 ||

137 se bhikkhū vā 2 puṇvāṃ eva tiricchasampātimaṃ nāvaṃ jāṇejjā, jānittā se ttam āyāe egaṃtaṃ avakkamejjā, 2 ttā bhaṃdagam paḍilehejjā,¹⁵ 2 ttā egao¹⁶ bhoyaṇabhaṃdagam karejjā, 2 ttā sasisoṇariyaṃ¹⁷ kāyaṃ pāe pamajejjā, 2 ttā sāgāraṃ bhaṭṭaṃ paccakkhāeja, 2 ttā egaṃ pāyaṃ jale kiccā, egaṃ pāyaṃ thale kiccā, tato saṃjayāṃ eva nāvaṃ duruhejjā. || 14 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 nāvaṃ duruhamāne vā no nāvāe purao duruhejjā, no nāvāe aggao duruhejjā, no nāvāe majjhato¹⁷ 138 duruhejjā, no vāhāo pagijjihiya 2 aṃguliāe uddisiya¹⁸ 2 oṇamiya 2 unnamiya 2 nijjhāeja. || 15 ||

s' evaṃ nāvāgato nāvāgayam vadejjā: āusaṃto samaṇā! eyaṃ tumaṃ nāvaṃ ukkasāhi vā vokkasāhi vā khivāhi vā rajjūe vā gahāya ākasāhi.¹⁹ no s' eyaṃ parinnaṃ pariāṇeja,²⁰ tusiṇi uveheja. || 16 ||

se ṇaṃ paro nāvāgato nāvāgayam vaejjā: āusaṃto samaṇā! no saṃcāesi tumaṃ nāvaṃ ukkasittae vā vokkasittae vā khivittae vā rajjuyāe vā gahāya ākasittae; āhara etaṃ nāvāe rajjuyam, sayam ceva ṇaṃ vayam nāvaṃ ukkasissāmo vā jāva rajjuyāe gahāya ākasissāmo, no s' eyaṃ parinnaṃ pariāṇeja, tusiṇi uveheja. || 17 ||

se ṇaṃ paro nāvāgao nāvāgayam vaejjā: āusaṃto samaṇā!

⁹ A °yāsu. ¹⁰ B °āe. ¹¹ B asaṃjāe. ¹² A uggahejjā. ¹³ B ogāhejjā. ¹⁴ B °re. ¹⁵ B paḍigāhejjā. ¹⁶ MSS. egā. ¹⁷ B °ovari. ¹⁸ A majjhā. ¹⁹ A uvadamsiya. ²⁰ B rajjuyāi vā jāva rajjūe vā gahāya ākasissāmo. A āgasāhi, i. marg. jāva rajjūe vā gahāya āgasissāmo. ²⁰ B jāṇeja.

samcāesi tam tumam nāvam ālittena vā piḍheṇa²¹ vā vamsena vā valaena vā avallaena vā vāhehi. no s' etam parinnam pari jāṇejjā, tusiṇṇo uvehejjā. ||18||

se nam paro nāvāgato nāvāgataṃ vadejjā: āsamto samaṇā! etam tā tumam nāvāe udayam hatthena vā pāena¹³⁹ vā matteṇa vā paḍiggahena vā nāvāussimcaena vā ussimcāhi. no s' etam etc. ||19||

se nam paro nāvāgato nāvāgataṃ vadejjā: āsamto samaṇā! etam tā tumam nāvāe uttingam hatthena vā pāena²² vā bāhuṇā vā ūruṇā vā udareṇa vā siseṇa vā kāena vā nāvāussimcaena vā ceneṇa vā maṭṭiyāe vā kusapattaena vā kuruvimḍena vā pihehi. no s' etam etc. ||20||

se bhikkhū vā 2 nāvāe uttingeṇa udayam āsavamāṇam pehāe uvaruvarim nāvam kajjalāvemāṇam pehāe, no param uvasamkamittu evaṃ būyā: āsamto gāhāvā! eyaṃ te nāvāe udayam uttingeṇa āsavati, uvaruvari vā³ nāvā kajjalāveti. etappagāraṃ maṇam vā vaim²³ vā no paraṇo kaṭṭu viharejjā; appussue abahilese egamtigeṇa appāṇam virosejja²⁴ samāhīe, tato samjayāṃ eva nāvāsamtārame udae aḥāriyaṃ rīejjā.

140

eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā sāmaggiaṃ, etc. ||21||
paḍhamo uddesao.

se nam paro nāvāgato nāvāgayaṃ vaejjā: āsamto samaṇā! eyaṃ tā tumam chattayaṃ vā jāva cammachedaṇagaṃ vā geṇhāhi, etāṇi tumam virūvarūvāṇi satthajāyāṇi dhārehi, eyaṃ tā tumam dāragaṃ vā dārigaṃ vā pajjehi. no se tam parinnam pari jāṇejjā, tusiṇṇo uvehejjā. ||1||

se nam paro nāvāgato nāvāgayaṃ vaejjā: āsamto! esa nam samaṇe bhaṇḍabhārie bhavati, se nam bāhāe gahāya¹⁴¹ nāvāo udagaṃsi pakkhivaha. etappagāraṃ nigghosaṃ soccā nisamma se ya cīvaradhāri siyā, khippāṃ eva cīvarāṇi uvvedhejja vā nivvedhejja¹ vā upphesaṃ vā karejjā.² ||2|| aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā: abhikaṃtakūrakammā khalu bālā bāhāhiṃ gahāya nāvāo udagaṃsi pakkhivejjā; se puvvāṃ eva vadejjā: āsamto gāhāvati! mā m' etto bāhāe gahāya

²¹ B piḍhaena vā. ²² A pādena. ²³ A vaim, B vāyam. ²⁴ C viposejja.

¹ B niveḍejja, A veḍhejja. ² Com. upposam vā kujjā.

nāvāto udagaṃsi pakkhivaha; sayam ceva ṇaṃ nāvāo uda-
 142 gaṃsi ogāhissāmi.³ se ṇ' evaṃ vadaṃtaṃ paro sahasā
 balasā⁴ bāhāhiṃ gahāya udagaṃsi pakkhivejjā, taṃ no
 sumane siyā, no dummane siyā, no uccāvayaṃ maṇaṃ
 niyacchejjā, no tesim bālāṇaṃ ghātāe bahāe⁵ samutṭhejjā,
 appussue *jāva* samāhīe, tato saṃjayāṃ eva udagaṃsi
 pavejjā. || 3 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 udagaṃsi pavamaṇe no hattheṇa hattham,
 paṇeṇa pāyaṃ, kāṇeṇa kāyaṃ āsādejjā. se aṇāsādae aṇāsāda-
 mīṇe⁶ tato saṃjayāṃ eva pavejjā. || 4 ||

143 se bhikkhū vā 2 udagaṃsi pavamaṇe no omagganimaggi-
 yaṃ⁷ karejjā, mā m' eyaṃ udagaṃ kaṇṇesu vā acchisu vā
 nakaṃsi vā muhaṃsi vā pariyāvajjejjā, tato saṃjayāṃ eva
 udagaṃsi pavejjā. || 5 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 udagaṃsi pavamaṇe dovvaliyaṃ pāṇejaṃ,
 khippāṃ eva uvahiṃ vigimcejaṃ⁸ vā visohejaṃ vā, no ceva
 ṇaṃ sātijejjā. aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejaṃ: pārae siyā udagāo
 tīraṃ pāṇittae, tato saṃjayāṃ eva udaullaṇa vā sasiniddheṇa
 vā kāṇeṇa udagatīre citṭhejjā. || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 udaullaṃ vā sasiniddhaṃ vā kāyaṃ no
 āmajjejaṃ vā pamajjejaṃ vā samlihejaṃ vā nillihejaṃ vā uvva-
 lejaṃ vā uvvattejaṃ vā āyāvejaṃ vā payāvejaṃ vā. aha puṇa
 evaṃ jāṇejaṃ: vigatodae me kāe, vōcchinnaśiṇehe, tahappa-
 gāraṃ kāyaṃ āmajjejaṃ vā *jāva* payāvejaṃ vā, tato saṃjayāṃ
 eva gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūiijejjā.⁹ || 7 ||

144 se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūijjamāṇe no parehiṃ
 saddhiṃ parijaviya gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūiijejjā⁹; tato saṃjayāṃ
 eva gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūiijejaṃ.⁹ || 8 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūijjamāṇe⁹ aṃtarā se
 jaṃghāsamtāriṃe udae siyā, se puvvāṃ eva sasīsovariyaṃ
 kāyaṃ pāde pamajjejjā, se puvvāṃ eva pamajjittā *jāva* egaṃ
 pādaṃ jale kiccā, egaṃ pādaṃ thale kiccā, tato saṃjayāṃ eva
 jaṃghāsamtāriṃe udae ahāriyaṃ¹⁰ riejjā. || 9 ||

145 se bhikkhū vā 2 jaṃghāsamtāriṃe udae ahāriyaṃ¹⁰
 rīyamāṇe no hattheṇa hattham *jāva*¹¹ aṇāsādamiṇe, tato
 saṃjayāṃ eva jaṃghāsamtāriṃe udae ahāriyaṃ¹⁰ riejjā. || 10 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jaṃghāsamtāriṃe udae ahāriyaṃ¹⁰

³ B uggāhissāmi. ⁴ B palasā. ⁵ B ghātāe vāhāe. ⁶ A "māṇe. ⁷ B "mugg",
 A "ayam. ⁸ A vik". ⁹ B dūti". ¹⁰ B āhāriyaṃ. ¹¹ A full phrase.

rīyamāṇe no sâyāvāḍiyāe¹² no paridāhapāḍiyāe mahatimahālayamsi udagamasi kāyam viosejjā, tato etc. aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā: pārae siyā udagāo tīram pāṇittae, tao samjayām eva 146 udaullenā vā sasiṇiddheṇa vā kāṇa udagatīre citṭhejjā. ||11||

se bhikkhū vā 2 udaullam vā kāyam sasiṇiddham vā kāyam no āmajjeja vā pamajjeja¹³ vā¹³ aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā: vigatodae me kāe vocchinnasīṇehe; tahappagāram kāyam āmajjeja vā jāva¹⁴ payāveja¹⁴ vā¹⁴ tato samjayām eva gāmāṇugāmam dūijjejjā.⁹ ||12||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmāṇugāmam dūijjamāṇe no maṭṭiyāgaehim pāehim hariyāṇi chimdiya 2 vikujjiya 2 vipphāliya ummaggeṇa hariyavadhāe gacchejjā, jam etaṃ¹⁵ pāehim maṭṭiyam khippām eva hariyāṇi avaharantu. mātiṭṭhānam samphāse, no evaṃ karejjā. se purvaṃ eva appahariyam maggaṃ paḍilehejjā, tato samjayām eva gāmāṇugāmam dūijjejjā.⁹ ||13||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmāṇugāmam dūijjamāṇe⁹ amtarā se vappāṇi vā phaliḥāṇi vā pāgarāṇi vā toraṇāṇi vā aggalāṇi vā aggalapāsagāṇi vā gaḍḍāo vā darīo vā, sati parakkame 147 samjayām eva parakkamejjā, no ujjuyam gacchejjā. ||14||

kevalī bûyā: āyāṇam eyam; se tattha parakkamamāṇe payaleja vā pavadeja vā, se tattha payalemāṇe vā pavadamāṇe vā rukkhāṇi vā gummāṇi vā layāo vā vallīo vā taṇāṇi vā gahaṇāṇi vā hariyāṇi vā avalambiya 2 uttarejjā. je tattha pāḍipahiya uvāgacchamti, te paṇi jāeja; tao samjayam eva avalambiya uttarejjā, tao samjayām eva gāmāṇugāmam dūijjejjā.⁹ ||15||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmāṇugāmam dūijjamāṇe⁹ amtarā se javasāṇi vā sagaḍāṇi vā rahāṇi vā sacakkāṇi vā paracakkāṇi vā seṇam vā virūvarūvaṃ samniviṭṭham pehāe, sati parakkame samjayām eva parakkamejjā, no ujjuyam gacchejjā. se ṇaṃ paro seṇāgato¹⁶ vadejjā: āusanto! esa ṇaṃ samaṇe seṇāe abhinivāriyam kareti, se ṇaṃ vāhāe gahāya āgasaha! se ṇaṃ paro vāhāhim gahāya āgasējjā;¹⁷ taṃ no sumāṇe siyā jāva samāhīe, tao samjayām eva gāmāṇugāmam 148 dūijjejjā.⁷ ||16||

¹² B sâya°. ¹³ B om., A i. marg. ¹⁴ om. ¹⁵ A jam eehim. ¹⁶ A °gate.

¹⁷ B ākasijjā.

amtarā se pādīpahiya uvāgacchejjā, te nam pādīpahiya evam vadejjā : āusamtā samanā ! kevatī se gāme vā jāva rāyahāṇim vā ? kevatīya ettha āsā hatthi gāmapimḍolagā maṇussā parivasanti ? se bahubhatte bahuudae bahujaṇe¹⁸ bahujavase ? se appabhatte appaudae appajaṇe appajavase ? eyappagārāṇi pasināṇi puttḥo no vāgarejjā,¹⁹ eyappagārāṇi pasināṇi no pucchejjā.²⁰

149 eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggīyam, etc. || 17 || 2 ||
biio uddesao.

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmam dūijjamāṇe,¹ amtarā se vappāṇi vā phalīhāṇi vā pāgarāṇi vā jāva darīo vā kūḍāgarāṇi vā pāsādāṇi vā nūmagihāṇi vā rukkhagihāṇi vā pavvayagihāṇi vā rukkhāṇi vā cetiyakadāṇi, thūbhāṇi vā cetiyakadāṇi, āesaṇāṇi vā jāva bhavaṇagihāṇi vā, no bāhāo pagijjhiya 2 aṃguliya uddisiya 2 oṇamiya 2 unnamiya 2
150 nijjhāeja ; tato samjayāṃ eva gāmānugāmam dūijjejjā.¹ || 1 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmam dūijjamāṇe,¹ amtarā se kacchāṇi vā daviyāṇi vā nūmāṇi vā valayāṇi vā gahaṇāṇi vā gahaṇaviduggāṇi vā vaṇāṇi vā pavvayāṇi vā pavvataviduggāṇi vā pavvatagihāṇi² vā² agadāṇi vā talāgāṇi vā dahāṇi vā vadīo vā nāvīo vā pōkkharaṇīo vā dīhiyāo vā
151 gumjāliyāo vā sarāṇi vā sarapaṃtiyāṇi vā sarasarapaṃtiyāṇi vā, no vāhāo pagijjhiya 2 jāva nijjhāeja. || 2 ||

kevali būyā : āyāṇam eyam ; je tattḥa migā vā pasū³ vā pakkhi vā sarīsivā vā jalacarā⁴ vā thalacarā⁴ vā khahacarā⁴ vā sattā, te uttasejja vā vittasejja vā vāḍam vā saraṇam vā kamkhejjā : vāreti me ayam samāṇe. aha bhikkhūṇam puvvovadiṭṭhā, 4 jaṃ no⁵ bāhāo pagijjhiya 2 jāva nijjhāeja, tao samjayāṃ eva āyariovajjhāhehim saddhim gāmānugāmam dūijjejjā.¹ || 3 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 āyariovajjhāhehim saddhim gāmānugāmam dūijjamāṇe¹ no āyariovajjhāyassa hatthena vā hattham jāva aṇāsāyamīṇe, tao samjayāṃ eva āyariovajjhāhehim jāva dūijjejjā. || 4 ||

¹⁸ A °jaṇe. ¹⁹ Calc. āikkhejjā. ²⁰ B reads : e. p. no pucchejjā, e. p. puttḥo vā aputtḥo vā no vāgarejjā.

¹ B dūti°. ² B om. ³ B pasuyā. ⁴ A °ram. ⁵ A janno.

se bhikkhū vā 2 āyariovajjhāhehiṃ saddhiṃ gāmānugāmam dūijjamāne,¹ amtarā se paḍipahiya⁶ uvāgacchejjā, te naṃ paḍipahiya⁶ evaṃ vadejjā: āusanto samaṇā! ke tubbhe,⁷ kao vā eha, kaḥiṃ vā gacchihiṃ? je tattha āyarie vā uvajjhāe vā, se bhāsejja vā viyāgarejja vā; āyariovajjhāyassa bhāsamā- 152
nassa vā viyāgaremaṇassa vā no amtarā bhāsam karejjā; tao ahārātiniyāe⁸ dūijjejjā.¹ || 5 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 ahārātiniyam⁹ gāmānugāmam dūijjamāne, no rātiniyassa hattheṇa hattham jāva anāsāyamāne, tao samjayām eva ahārātiniyam¹⁰ gāmānugāmam dūijjejjā.¹ || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 ahārātiniyam dūijjamāne, amtarā se paḍipahiya uvāgacchejjā, te naṃ paḍipahiya⁶ evaṃ vadejjā: āusanto samaṇā! ke tubbhe? je tattha savvarātiniṃ, se bhāsejja vā 2, rātiniyassa bhāsamānassa viyāgaremaṇassa no amtarā bhāsam bhāsejjā, tato samjayām eva gāmānugāmam dūijjejjā.¹ || 7 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmam dūijjamāne,¹ amtarā se paḍipahiya uvāgacchejjā, te naṃ paḍipahiya⁶ evaṃ vadejjā: ¹¹ āusanto samaṇā! aviyāim etto paḍipahe pāsaha, tam jahā: maṇussam vā goṇam vā mahisaṃ vā pasuṃ¹² vā pakkhim vā sirīsivam vā jalayaram vā, āikkhaha, daṃseha! tam no 153
āikkhejjā, no daṃsejjā; no tassa tam parinnam pariṇejaṃ, tusiṇe uvehejjā, jāṇam vā no jāṇam ti vadejjā, tao samjayām eva gāmānugāmam dūijjejjā.¹ || 8 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 8) . . . paḍipahe pāsaha: udagapasūyāṇi kamdāṇi vā mūlāṇi vā tayā pattā pupphā phalā biyā, udagam vā samnhiyam agañim vā samnikkhittam? 154
sesam tam ceva. āikkhaha jāva dūijjejjā.¹ || 9 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 8) . . . paḍipahe pāsaha: java-sāṇi vā jāva virūvarūvam samniviṭṭham se āikkhaha jāva dūijjejjā.¹ || 10 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 8) . . . āusanto samaṇā! kevatie etto gāme vā jāva rāyahāṇim vā? se āikkhaha jāva dūijjejjā.¹ || 11 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 8) . . . āusanto samaṇā! kevatie

⁶ A paḍi°, B °bahiya. ⁷ A tujjhe. ⁸ A āhā°, B °ṇie. ⁹ A āhā°. ¹⁰ A āhā-rātiniyāe. ¹¹ B vāyāsi. ¹² A pasū. ¹³ B om.

etto gāmassa vā nagarassa vā *jāva* rāyahāṇīe vā magge? se āikkhaha *ta'eva jāva* dūijjejjā.¹ || 12 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmam dūijjamāṇe, amtarā se goṇam viyālam padipahe pehāe *jāva* cittavilladam¹⁴ viyālam padipahe pehāe, no tesim bhīto¹⁵ ummaggenam gacchejjā, no maggāo maggam samkamejjā, no gahaṇam vā vaṇam vā
155 duggam vā anupavisejjā, no rukkhaṃsi duruhejjā, no mahatimahālayaṃsi udagaṃsi kāyam viosejjā, no vādam vā saraṇam vā seṇam vā sattham vā kamkhejjā, appussue *jāva* samāhīe, tato samjayām eva gāmānugāmam dūijjejjā.¹ || 13 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmam dūijjamāṇe,¹ amtarā se viham siyā, se jjam puṇa viham jāṇejjā: imaṃsi khalu vihaṃsi bahave āmosagā uvagaranapadiyāe¹⁶ sampimḍiyā¹⁷ gacchejjā, no tesim bhīto ummaggam *ceva jāva* samāhīe, tato samjayām eva gāmānugāmam dūijjejjā.¹ || 14 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmam dūijjamāṇe, amtarā se āmosagā gacchejjā, te ṇam āmosagā evam vadejjā: āusanto samaṇā! āhara¹⁸ eyam vattham vā 4, dehi, vikkhivāhi! tam no se² dejjā, nikkhivejjā; no vaṇḍiya 2 jāejjā, no amjalim kaṭṭu jāejjā, no kaluṇapadiyāe jāejjā, dhammiyāe jāyaṇāe¹⁹ jāejjā tusiṇiyabhāveṇa vā. || 15 ||

te ṇam āmosagā sayam karaṇijjam ti kaṭṭu akkosamti vā *jāva* uddavemti vā vattham vā 4 acchimdejja vā *jāva*
156 paritṭhavejja vā, tam no gāmasamsāriyam kujjā, no rāya-samsāriyam kujjā, no param uvasamkamittu būyā: āusanto gāhāvā! ete khalu me āmosagā uvagaranapadiyāe sayam karaṇijjam ti kaṭṭu akkosamti vā *jāva* paritṭhavemti vā. etappagāram maṇam vā vaim vā no purato kaṭṭu viharejjā; appussue *jāva* samāhīe, tato samjayām eva gāmānugāmam dūijjejjā.¹

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiyam, etc. || 16 || 3 ||

157

taio uddesao.

iriyā samattā.

taiyam ajjhayanam.

¹⁴ A cittacillaya, B °villadam. ¹⁵ B bhitto. ¹⁶ MSS. uvakarapa. ¹⁷ A om.
¹⁸ MSS. āhara. ¹⁹ B jay°.

CAUTTHAM AJJHAYANAM.

BHÂSÂJÂYÂ.

se bhikkhû vâ 2 vaiyâârâim soccâ nisamma imâim anâyâ-râim anâyariyapuvvâim jāṇejjā: je kohâ vâ vāyaṃ viṃṃjanti, je mānâ vâ, je¹ māyâe vâ, je lobhâ vâ vāyaṃ viṃṃjanti, jānato vâ pharusam vadanti, ajānato vâ pharusam vadanti; savvam etam sāvajjam vajjajjā; vivegam āyâe dhuvam ce'dam jāṇejjā adhuvam vâ. || 1 ||

asaṇam vâ 4 labhiya no labhiya, bhumjiya no bhumjiya, 159 aduvâ āgate² aduvâ no āgate,² aduvâ eti aduvâ no eti, aduvâ ehiti aduvâ no ehiti, tattha³ vi āgate² tattha³ vi no āgate,² tattha⁴ vi eti tattha⁴ vi no eti, tattha⁴ vi ehiti tattha vi no ehiti. || 2 ||

anuvîi niṭṭhâbhâsisamīṭhâe samjâe bhâsam bhâsejja, tam jahâ: egavayanam duvayanam bahuvayanam itthivayanam purisavayanam napumsagavayanam ajjhatthavayanam uvaṇiyavayanam avaṇiyavayanam uvaṇiyaavaṇiyavayanam avaṇiyauvaṇiyavayanam tiyavayanam paḍuppannavayanam anāga- 161 tavayanam paccakkhavayanam parokkhavayanam. se egavayanam vadissāmi, egavayanam vaejjā, jāva parokkhavayanam vadissāmi, parokkhavayanam vadejjā. itthi v' esam purisa v' esam napumsaga v' esam, evam vâ c'eyam annahâ vâ c' eyam, anuvîi niṭṭhâbhâsi samiyâe samjâe bhâsam bhâsejja. || 3 ||

icc eyâim āyatanâim uvâtikamma aha bhikkhû jāṇejjā cattâri bhâsâjâyaṃ, tam jahâ: saccam egam padhamam bhâsâjâyaṃ, biyaṃ mosam, taiyaṃ saccâmosam, jam n'eva 162 saccam n'eva mosam n'eva saccâmosam asaccâmosam tam cauttham bhâsâjâtam, se bemi. je ya atitâ, je ya paḍuppannâ, je ya anāgatâ arahantâ bhagavantâ,⁵ savva te eyâni cattâri bhâsâjâyaṃ bhâsimsu vâ bhâsanti vâ bhâsissanti vâ, pannavimsu vâ 3, savvâim ca ṇam eyâni acittâni vaṇnamantâni

¹ B om. ² B āgato. ³ B ettha. ⁴ BC ettha. ⁵ A 'to.

gamdhamamṭāṇi rasamamṭāṇi ⁶ phāsamamṭāṇi ⁶ caovacaiṭṭāim
vippariṇāmadhammāim ⁷ bhavamṭi 'ti samakkhāṭāim. ||4||

163 se bhikkhū vā 2 puvvaṃ bhāsā abhāsā, bhāsijjamāṇi bhāsā
bhāsā, bhāsāsamayavitikkamṭā ⁸ bhāsiyā bhāsā abhāsā. ||5||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāyabhāsā saccā, jāyabhāsā mosā, jāyabhāsā saccāmosā; tahappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ sāvajjaṃ sakiriyaṃ kakkasaṃ sakadūyaṃ niṭṭhuraṃ pharusāṃ aṇhayakarīṃ chedakarīṃ bhedakarīṃ paritāvaṇakarīṃ uddavaṇakarīṃ bhūtovaghāṭiyaṃ abhikaṃkha no bhāsaṃ ¹ bhāsejja. ||6||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāyabhāsā suhumā, jāyabhāsā asaccāmosā,
164 tahappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ asāvajjaṃ akiriyaṃ jāva abhūtovaghāṭiyaṃ abhikaṃkha bhāsaṃ bhāsejja. ||7||

se bhikkhū vā 2 pumaṃ āmaṃtemāṇe āmaṃtite vā apaḍisunemāṇe no evaṃ vadejja: hole ti ⁹ vā, ghole ti ⁹ vā, vasule ¹⁰ ti ⁹ vā, kupakkhe ti ⁹ vā, ghaḍadāse ti ⁹ vā, sāṇe ti ⁹ vā, teṇe ti ⁹ vā, cārie ¹¹ tti ⁹ vā, māi ti vā, musāvādī ti vā, iti yāim tumāim ti yāim ¹ te jaṇagā; etappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ sāvajjaṃ jāva abhikaṃkha no bhāsejja. ||8||

se bhikkhū vā pumaṃ āmaṃtemāṇe āmaṃtite vā apaḍisunemāṇe ¹² evaṃ vadejja: amuge ti vā, āuso ti vā, āusamṭāro ti vā, sāvage ¹³ ti vā, uvāsage ti vā, dhammie ti vā, dhammappie ti vā, eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ asāvajjaṃ jāva abhūtovaghāṭiyaṃ abhikaṃkha bhāsejja. ||9||

se bhikkhū vā 2 itthim āmaṃtemāṇe āmaṃtite vā apaḍisunemāṇi ¹⁴ no evaṃ vadejja: holī ti vā, gholī ti vā; *itthigameṇaṃ netarvaṃ*. ||10||

se bhikkhū vā 2 itthim ¹⁵ āmaṃtemāṇe āmaṃtite vā apaḍisunemāṇi evaṃ vadejja: āuso ti vā, bhagiṇi ti vā, bhoti ti vā, bhagavatī ti vā, sāvige ti vā, uvāsie ti vā, dhammie ti vā, dhammappie ti vā, eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ asāvajjaṃ jāva abhikaṃkha bhāsejja. ||11||

se bhikkhū vā 2 no evaṃ vadejja: nabhedeve ¹⁶ ti vā, gajjadeve ti vā, vijjudeve ti vā, pavuṭṭhadeve ti vā, paḍatu vā vāsaṃ mā vā paḍatu, nippajjaṭu vā sāsaṃ mā vā nippajjaṭu, vibhāvau ¹⁷ vā rayaṇi mā vā vibhāvau, ¹⁷ udeu ¹⁸ vā sūrie mā

⁶ A °vamṭāṇi. ⁷ A vivihadhammāim. ⁸ B °vikkamṭaṃ ca naṃ. ⁹ B tti. ¹⁰ B °li. ¹¹ A core. ¹² MSS. ss. ¹³ MSS. sāvako. ¹⁴ A °mīṇe. ¹⁵ A itthiyam, B itthi. ¹⁶ A nabhaṃ, C nabho. ¹⁷ B vibhātu, C vibhāyatu. ¹⁸ A uveu, B udao, C udau.

vā udeu,¹⁹ se vā rāyā jayatu mā vā jayatu, no etappagāram bhāsam bhāsejā. ||12|| 166

pannavam se bhikkhū vā 2 aṃtalikkhe ti vā, gujjhānucarie ti vā, sammucchie ti vā, nivaie vā paoe vadejja vā: vutt^hha-valāhage²⁰ tti.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiam, etc. ||13||1||
paḍhamo uddesao.

se bhikkhū vā 2 jahā v' egaiyāim rūvāim pāsejā, tahā vi tāim no evam vadejā, tam jahā: gaṃdī gaṃdī ti vā, kut^hhī 2 ti vā *jāva* mahumehiṇi tti¹ vā hatthacchinne hatthacchinne ti vā; *evam* pāda nakka kaṇṇa utthā; je yāv' anne tahappagārā eyappagārāhim² bhāsāhim buiyā³ buiyā³ kuppamti 167 mānavā, te yāvi tahappagārā eyappagārāhim⁴ bhāsāhim abhikaṃkha no bhāsejā.⁵ ||1||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jahā v' egaiyāim rūvāim pāsejā, tahā vi evam vadejā: oyamsī oyamsī ti vā, teyamsī 2 ti vā,⁶ abhirūvam 2, paḍirūvam 2, pāsādiyam 2, darisaṇijjam darisaṇie ti vā, je yāv' anne tahappagārā eyappagārāhim bhāsāhim buiyā³ 2 no kuppamti mānavā, te yāvi tahappagārā eyappagārāhim bhāsāhim abhikaṃkha bhāsam bhāsejā. tahappa- 168 gāram bhāsam asāvajjam *jāva* bhāsejā. ||2||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jahā v' egatiyāim rūvāim pāsejā, tam jahā: vappāṇi vā *jāva* bhavanagihāṇi vā, tahā vi tāim no evam vadejā: sukaḍe vā, sut^hthu kaḍe ti vā, sāhukallāṇam ti vā karaṇijje⁷ i vā. eyappagāram bhāsam sāvajjam *jāva* no bhāsejā. ||3||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 3) . . . tahā vi tāim evam vadejā, tam jahā: āraṃbhakaḍe ti vā, sāvajjakade ti vā, payattakade ti vā, pāsādiyam pāsādie ti vā, darisaṇiyam 2, abhirūvam 2, paḍirūvam 2, eyappagāram bhāsam asāvajjam *jāva* bhāsejā. ||4||

se bhikkhū vā 2 asaṇam vā 2 uvakkhadiyam⁸ pehāe, tahā vi tam no evam vadejā, tam jahā: sukaḍe ti vā, sut^hthu kaḍe ti vā, sāhukade ti vā, kallāṇe ti vā, karaṇijje ti vā, eyappagāram bhāsam sāvajjam *jāva* no bhāsejā. ||5||

¹⁹ MSS. 2 ²⁰ B ^{go}.

¹ B ^{mehi} ti. ² B ^{taha}. ³ A ^{būtiyā}. ⁴ B ^{taha}, A ^{etaha}. ⁵ B ^{adds} tahappagāram asāvajjam *jāva* bhāsejā. ⁶ B ^{vaccamsi} ti vā. ⁷ B ^{jjā}. ⁸ A ^{kh}.

se bhikkhū vā 2 asaṇaṃ vā 4 uvakkhaḍḍiyaṃ⁸ pehāe evaṃ vadejḍḍā, taṃ jahā : āraṃbhakaḍḍe ti vā sāvaḍḍajakaḍḍe ti vā, 169 payattakaḍḍe ti vā, bhaddayaṃ bhaddae ti vā, ūsaḍḍhaṃ 2, rasiyaṃ 2, maṇunnaṃ 2, eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ asāvaḍḍjaṃ *jāva* bhāsejḍḍā. || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 maṇussaṃ vā goṇaṃ vā mahisaṃ vā migāṃ vā paṣaṃ vā pakkhiṃ⁹ vā sirīsivaṃ¹⁰ vā jalayaraṃ vā, se¹¹ ttaṃ parivūḍḍhakāyaṃ pehāe, no evaṃ vadejḍḍā : thulle ti vā, pametile¹² ti vā, vatṭe ti vā, vaḍḍhe ti vā, pāme¹³ ti vā. eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ sāvaḍḍjaṃ *jāva* no bhāsejḍḍā. || 7 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 maṇussaṃ vā *jāva* jalayaraṃ vā, se ttaṃ parivūḍḍhakāyaṃ pehāe evaṃ vadejḍḍā : parivūḍḍhakāe ti vā, 170 uvacittakāe ti vā, thirasamghayaṇe¹⁴ ti vā, cittamaṃsaṇie ti vā, paḍipunnaimdie ti vā ; eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ asāvaḍḍjaṃ *jāva* bhāsejḍḍā. || 8 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 virūvarūvāo gāo pehāe no evaṃ vadejḍḍā, taṃ jahā : dojjhā ti vā, dammā ti vā, gorahā ti vā, vāhimā ti vā, rahajoggā ti vā ; eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ sāvaḍḍjaṃ *jāva* no bhāsejḍḍā. || 9 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 virūvarūvāo gāo pehāe evaṃ vadejḍḍā, taṃ jahā : juvaṃ gave ti vā, dhenū ti vā, rasavati ti vā, hasse ti vā, mahallae ti vā, mahavvae¹⁵ ti¹⁵ vā,¹⁵ samvahaṇe¹⁶ ti vā, eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ asāvaḍḍjaṃ *jāva* bhāsejḍḍā. || 10 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 tah'eva gaṃtumaṃ¹⁷ ujjāṇaṃ pavvaṭṭaṇi¹⁸ vaṇaṇi vā rukkhā mahallā pehāe no evaṃ vadejḍḍā : pāsāya-joggā ti vā, toraṇajoggā ti vā, giḥajoggā ti vā, phaliḥajoggā ti vā, aggalajoggā ti vā, nāvājoggā ti vā, udagajoggā ti vā¹⁹ doṇi-piḍḍa - camgavera - namgalakuliya - janta-latṭhi - nābhigaṃdī-āsaṇa-sayaṇa-jāṇa-uvassaya-joggā ti vā ; eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ sāvaḍḍjaṃ *jāva* no bhāsejḍḍā. || 11 ||

171 se bhikkhū vā 2 tah'eva gaṃtumaṃ ujjāṇaṃ pavvaṭṭaṇi vaṇaṇi vā rukkhā mahallā pehāe evaṃ vadejḍḍā, taṃ jahā : jātimantaṃ ti vā, dīhavattā ti vā, mahālayā ti vā, payātasālā ti vā, viḍimasālā ti vā, pāsādiyā ti vā 4 ; eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ asāvaḍḍjaṃ *jāva* abhikaṃkha bhāsejḍḍā. || 12 ||

⁹ B pakkhi. ¹⁰ A siri°. ¹¹ B sa. ¹² B pamedale. ¹³ A pāyame, B pādame. ¹⁴ A para°. ¹⁵ A om. ¹⁶ A °vāh°. ¹⁷ B gaṃt°. ¹⁸ A pavvaṇaṃ. ¹⁹ A aggalanāvāudaga.

se bhikkhū vā 2 bahusambhūtā vaṇaphalā pehāe no evaṃ vadejjā, taṃ jahā : pakkā ti vā, pātakhajjā ti vā, velociyā²⁰ ti vā, ṭālā ti vā, pehā ti vā ; eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ sāvajjam *jāva* no vadejjā. || 13 || se bhikkhū vā 2 bahusambhūtā vaṇaphalā pehāe²¹ evaṃ vadejjā, taṃ jahā : asaṃthadā ti vā, 172 bahunivattimaphalā ti vā, bahusambhūyā ti vā, bhūtarūvā ti vā ; eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ asāvajjam *jāva* bhāsejjā. || 14 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 bahusambhūyāo osahīo pehāe tahā¹⁵ vi tāo¹⁵ no evaṃ vadejjā, taṃ jahā : pakkā ti vā, nīliyā ti vā, chavī ti vā, lāimā ti vā, bhajjimā ti vā, bahukhajjimā ti vā ; eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ sāvajjam *jāva* no bhāsejjā. || 15 || se bhikkhū vā 2 bahusambhūyāo osahīo pehāe tahā¹⁵ vi tāo¹⁵ evaṃ vadejjā, taṃ jahā : rūḍhā ti vā, bahusambhūtā ti vā, 173 thirā ti vā, ūsadhā ti vā, gabbhiyā ti vā, pasūtā ti vā, sasārā ti vā, eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ asāvajjam *jāva* bhāsejjā. || 16 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, jahā v' egatīyāim saddāim suṇejjā, tahā vi tāim²² no evaṃ vadejjā, taṃ jahā : susadde ti vā 2, eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ sāvajjam *jāva* no bhāsejjā ; tahā vi tāim evaṃ vadejjā, taṃ jahā : susaddaṃ susadde ti vā, dusaddaṃ¹⁵ dusadde¹⁵ ti vā ;¹⁵ eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ asāvajjam *jāva* bhāsejjā. || 17 || evaṃ rūvaim : kaṇhe ti vā 5 ; gaṃdhāim : subbhigaṃdhe ti vā 2 ; rasāim : tittāṇi vā 5 ; phāsāim : kakkhadāṇi vā. || 18 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 vamtā koham ca māṇam ca māyam ca lobham ca aṇuvīi niṭṭhābhāsī nisammabhāsī aturiyabhāsī vivegabhāsī samiyāe samjate bhāsaṃ bhāsejjā.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggīyam, etc. || 19 || 2 ||
biio uddesao.

bhāsājāyā samattā.

cauttham ajjhayaṇam.

²⁰ A velotimā, B velotiyā, C velovigā. ²¹ B adds tahā vi. ²² B eyāim.

PAMCAMAM AJJHAYANAM.

VATTHESANĀ.

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā vattham esittae, se jjam
 puṇa vattham evaṃ jāṇejjā, taṃ jahā ; jaṃgiyaṃ vā bhaṃgi-
 yaṃ vā sāṇayaṃ vā pottagaṃ vā khomiyāṃ vā tūlakaḍaṃ vā,
 175 taḥappagāraṃ vattham ; je niggamthe tarune juvaṃ bala-
 vaṃ appāyaṃke thirasamghayaṇe, se egaṃ vattham dhārejjā,
 no bitiyaṃ ; jā niggamthi, sā cattāri samghāḍḍho dhārejjā :
 egaṃ duhatthavittāraṃ, do tihatthavittārāo, egaṃ cau-
 hatthavittāraṃ. taḥappagārehiṃ¹ vatthehiṃ asaṃvija-
 mānehiṃ aha pacchā egaṃ egaṃ saṃsivejjā. || 1 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 paraṃ addhajoyaṇamerāe vatthapaḍiyāe
 no abhisamdhārejjā gamaṇāe. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam
 176 puṇa vattham jāṇejjā : assiṃ paḍiyāe egaṃ sahammiyaṃ
 sammuddissa paṇehiṃ *jahā piṇḍesaṇḍe*² *bhāṇiyavvaṃ* ;³
 evaṃ bahave sāhammiyā, egaṃ sāhamminiṃ, bahave
 sāhamminiṃ, bahave samaṇamaḥaṇa ; *taḥ' eva* purisaṃtara-
 kaḍaṃ *jahā piṇḍesaṇḍe*. || 2 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam puṇa vattham jāṇejjā : assaṃjae
 bhikkhupaḍiyāe kīṭaṃ vā dhoyaṃ vā rattāṃ vā ghaṭṭhaṃ³
 vā maṭṭhaṃ vā sammatṭhaṃ vā sampadhūvitaṃ vā, taḥappa-
 gāraṃ vattham apurisaṃtarakaḍaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā.
 aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā : purisaṃtarakaḍaṃ *jāva* paḍigā-
 hejjā. || 3 ||

177 se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa vatthāṃ jāṇejjā : virūva-
 rūvāṃ mahaddhaṇamollāṃ, taṃ jahā : āṇāṇi⁴ vā saṇāṇi⁵
 vā saṇakallāṇi vā āyāṇi vā kāyagāṇi vā khomiyāṇi vā
 dugullāṇi vā paṭṭāṇi vā malayāṇi vā pattuṇṇāṇi vā aṃsuyāṇi
 vā cīṇaṃsuyāṇi vā desaraḡāṇi vā aṃilāṇi vā gaṃjalāṇi vā
 vā phāliyaṇi⁶ vā kāyahāṇi⁷ vā³ kambaḡaṇi vā pāvaraṇi

¹ AC eehim. ² cf. II. 1. 1 §§ 11, etc. ³ A om. ⁴ A āṇi°, B āyṇagāṇi.
⁵ B sāh°. ⁶ B phal°. ⁷ B koy°, A om.

vā annatarāṇi vā tahappagārāṃ vatthāṃ mahaddhaṇa-
mollāṃ lābhe samte no paḍigāhejjā. ||4||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jīāṃ puṇa āṇapāuraṇāṇi vatthāṇi
jāṇejjā, tam jahā : uddāṇi vā pesāṇi vā pesalesāṇi vā kiṇha-
migāṇagāṇi⁸ vā nīlamigāṇagāṇi⁸ vā goramigāṇagāṇi⁸ vā
kaṇagāṇi vā kaṇagakamṭāṇi vā kaṇagapattāṇi vā kaṇa-
gakhaiyāṇi vā kaṇagaphusiyāṇi vā vagghāṇi vā ābha-
raṇāṇi vā ābharanacittāṇi vā annatarāṇi vā tahappa-
gārāṃ āṇapāuraṇāṇi⁹ vatthāṇi lābhe samte no paḍigā- 178
hejjā. ||5||

icc etāṃ āyatanāṃ uvātikamma aha bhikkhū jāṇejjā
cauḥiṃ paḍimāhiṃ vattham esittae. tattha khalu paḍhamā
paḍimā : se bhikkhū vā 2 uddissiya vattham jāejjā : jaṃgi-
yam vā bhaṃgiyam vā sāṇayam vā pottayam vā komiyam vā
tūlakadaṃ vā, tahappagāram vattham sayam vā ṇam jāejjā,
paro vā se¹⁰ dejjā, phāsuyam esanijjam lābhe samte jāva
paḍigāhejjā. paḍhamā paḍimā. ||6||

ahā 'varā doccā paḍimā : se bhikkhū vā 2 pehāe pehāe 179
vattham jāejjā, gāhāvati vā jāva kammakārī vā, se puvvāṃ
eva āloejjā : āuso tti vā, bhagiṇi ti vā, dāhisi me etto anna-
taram vattham ? tahappagāram vattham sayam vā ṇam
jāejjā, paro vā se dejjā, phāsuyam esanijjam lābhe samte
paḍigāhejjā. doccā paḍimā. ||7||

ahā 'varā taccā paḍimā : se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam puṇa
vattham jāṇejjā, tam jahā : aṃtarijjagam vā uttarijjagam vā,
tahappagāram, etc. (cf. § 7) taccā paḍimā. ||8||

ahā 'varā cauttā paḍimā : se bhikkhū vā 2 ujjiya-
dhammam vattham jāejjā, jam o' anne bahave samaṇamā-
haṇaattidhikivaṇavaṇimagā nā 'vakamkhamti, tahappagāram
ujjiyadhammiyam vattham, etc. (cf. § 7). cauttā paḍimā.
icc' etāṃ caunham paḍimāṇam jahā *Piṇḍesaṇḍe*. ||9||

siyā ṇam tae esaṇāe esamāṇam paro vadejjā : āusamto
samaṇā ! ejjāhi tumam māseṇa vā dasarāṇe vā paṃcarāṇe
vā sue vā suyarāte vā ! to te vayam, āuso ! annataram
vattham dāhāmo. etappagāram nigghosam soccā nisamma
se puvvāṃ eva āloejjā : āuso tti vā, bhagiṇi ti vā, no khalu me

⁸ A 'dīṇagāṇi, B 'yīṇagāṇi.⁹ A ādīṇa°.¹⁰ B se vā, A vā ṇam.

kappati *etappagāre*¹¹ *saṃgāre*³ *paḍisunettāe*; *abhi-kamkhasi* me *dāṃ*,¹² *iyāṇim* *eva* *dalayāhi*! *se* *ṇ' evaṃ* *vadamtaṃ* *paro* *vadejjā*: *āusanto* *samaṇā*! *aṇugacchāhi*! *to* *te* *vayaṃ* *āuso* *annataram* *vattham* *dāhāmo*. *se* *puvvāṃ* *eva* *āloejjā*:
 181 *no* *khalu* *me* *kappati* *saṃgāravayaṇe* *paḍisunettāe*, *abhi-*
kamkhasi *me* *dāṃ*, *iyāṇim* *eva* *dalayāhi*! *se* *ṇ' evaṃ*
vadamtaṃ *se* *ṇaṃ* *paro* *vadejjā*: *āuso* *tti* *vā*, *bhainī* *ti* *vā*,
āhara *eyam* *vattham*, *samaṇassa* *dāhāmo*; ¹³ *aviyāim* *vayaṃ*
pacchā *vi* *appaṇo* *sayatṭhāe* *pāṇāim* *bhūtāim* *jīvāim* *sattāim*
*samārabha*¹⁴ *samuddissa* *jāva* *cetissāmo*. *etappagāram*
nigghosaṃ *soccā* *nisamma* *tahappagāram* *vattham* *aphāsu-*
yam *jāva* *no* *paḍigāhejjā*. || 10 ||

siyā *ṇaṃ* *paro* *nettā* *vaejjā*: *āuso* *tti* *vā*, *bhainī* *ti* *vā*, *āhara*
eyam *vattham* *siṇāṇeṇa*⁵ *vā* *āghamsittā*¹⁶ *vā* *paghamsettā*
vā *samaṇass'* *imaṃ* *dāsāmo*. *etappagāram* *nigghosaṃ* *soccā*
nisamma *se* *puvvāṃ* *eva* *āloejjā*: *āuso* *tti* *vā*, *bhainī* *ti* *vā*,
mā *eyam* *vattham* *siṇāṇeṇa* *vā* *jāva* *paghamsāhi* *vā*. *abhi-*
kamkhasi *me* *dāṃ*, *em* *eva* *dalayāhi*! *se* *s' evaṃ* *vayamtaṃ*
paro *siṇāṇeṇa* *vā* *jāva* *paghamsittā* *dalaējjā*; *tahappagāram*
vattham *aphāsuyam* *jāva* *no* *paḍigāhejjā*. || 11 ||

se *ṇaṃ* *paro* *nettā* *vadejjā*: *āuso* *tti* *vā*, *bhainī* *ti* *vā*,
 182 *āhara* *eyam* *vattham* *sīdagaviyadeṇa* *vā* *usīdagaviyadeṇa*
vā *ucchulejja* *vā* *paccholejja*¹⁷ *vā*; *abhi-kamkhasi* *me* *dāṃ*,
sesaṃ *tah' eva* *jāva* *no* *paḍigāhejjā*. || 12 ||

se *ṇaṃ* *paro* *nettā* *vadejjā*: *āuso* *tti* *vā*, *bhainī* *ti* *vā*,
āhara *eyam* *vattham*, *kaṃdāni* *vā* *jāva* *hariyāni* *vā* *visohettā*
samaṇassa *ṇaṃ* *dāsāmo*. *etappagāram* *nigghosaṃ* *soccā*
 183 *nisamma* *jāva* *bhainī* *ti* *vā*, *mā* *eṭāni* *tumaṃ* *kaṃdāni* *vā*
jāva *visohehi*! *no* *khalu* *me* *kappati* *eyappagāre* *vatthe*
paḍigāhettae. *se* *s' evaṃ* *vadamtaṃ* *paro* *kaṃdāni* *vā* *jāva*
visoheṭṭā *dalaējjā*; *tahappagāram* *vattham* *aphāsuyam* *jāva*
no *paḍigāhejjā*. || 13 ||

se *paro* *nettā* *vattham* *nisarejjā*; *se* *puvvāṃ* *eva* *āloejjā*:
āuso *tti* *vā*, *bhainī* *ti* *vā*, *tumaṃ* *c' eva* *ṇaṃ* *saṃtiyaṃ* *vattham*
aṃto *aṃteṇa* *paḍilehissāmi*. *kevalī* *būyā*: *āyāṇam* *eyam*;

¹¹ A °ram.¹² A adds vā.¹³ A dāsāmo.¹⁴ MSS. samārambha.¹⁵ AB siṇāṇe.¹⁶ A ālabhittā.¹⁷ A pacchoejjā, C uccholettā vā padho-

vettā vā.

vatthamteṇa¹⁸ obaddham siyā kumdale vā guṇe vā hiraṇṇe vā suvaṇṇe vā maṇi vā *jāva* rayañāvali vā pāṇe vā bīe vā harie vā. aha bhikkhūnaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā 4 *jāva* puvvāṃ eva vattham aṃto aṃteṇo paḍilehejja. ||14||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa vattham jāṇeja : saamdaṃ *jāva* saṃtānaṃ vā, tahappagāraṃ vattham aphāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejja. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa vattham jāṇeja : appamdaṃ *jāva* saṃtānagaṃ aṇalaṃ athiraṃ adhuvaṃ adhāraṇijjaṃ rojjamaṃ no ruccai, tahappagāraṃ vattham aphāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejja. ||15||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa vattham jāṇeja : alaṃ 184 thiraṃ dhuvam dhāraṇijjaṃ rojjamaṃ ruccai,¹⁹ tahappagāraṃ vattham phāsuyam *jāva* paḍigāhejja. ||16||

se bhikkhū vā 2 no navae me vatthe ti khaṭṭu no bahudesiṇa siṇāṇeṇa vā *jāva* paghamseja vā. se bhikkhū vā 2 no navae me vatthe ti kaṭṭu no bahudesiṇa sītodagaviyaḍeṇa vā usiṇodagaviyaḍeṇa vā *jāva* padhoeja vā. ||17||

se bhikkhū vā 2 dubbhigaṃdhe me vatthe tti³ kaṭṭu no bahudesiṇa vā siṇāṇeṇa vā, *taḥ' eva* sītodagaviyaḍeṇa vā usiṇodagaviyaḍeṇa vā *ālāva*. ||18||

185

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkheja vattham āyāvettae vā payāvettae vā, tahappagāraṃ vattham no aṇaṃtarahiyāe puḍhaviṇe no sasaṇiddhāe *jāva* saṃtāṇāe āyāveja vā payāveja vā. ||19||

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkheja vattham āyāvettae vā payāvettae vā, tahappagāraṃ vattham thūṇaṃsi vā gihelugaṃsi vā usuyālaṃsi vā kāmajalaṃsi²⁰ vā annayare vā tahappagāre aṃtalikkhajāe dubbaddhe dunnikkhitte aṇikaṃpe calācale no āyāveja vā payāveja vā. ||20||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 20) . . . vattham kuliyāṃsi vā bhittisaṃsi vā silaṃsi²² vā lelumaṃsi²³ vā annatare vā tahappagāre aṃtalikkhajāe *jāva* no āyāveja vā payāveja vā. ||21||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 20) . . . vattham khaṃdhaṃsi vā maṃcagaṃsi vā mālaṃsi vā pāsāyaṃsi vā hammiyatalaṃsi vā annatare vā, etc. (cf. § 21). ||22||

se ttam ādāe egaṃtaṃ avakkameja, ahe jhāmathaṃḍillaṃsi 186

¹⁸ A vattheṇa.¹⁹ A adds me.²⁰ B 'jālaṃsi.²¹ B duppa°, A duvi°.²² B selumaṃsi.²³ B om.

jāva annayaramsi vā tahappagāramsi thamḍillamsi paḍilehiya
2 pamajjiya 2, tato samjayām eva vattham āyāvejja vā payā-
vejja vā.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggīyam, etc. || 23 || 1 ||
paḍhamo uddesao.

se bhikkhū vā 2 ahesanijjāim vatthāim jāejjā, ahāparigga-
hiyāim vatthāim dhārejja, no dhoejjā, no raṇṇjā, no dhoya-
rattāim vatthāim dhārejja apaliumcamāṇe gāmantaressu oma-
celie; etam khalu vatthadhārissa bhikkhussa sāmaggīyam.

187 se bhikkhū vā 2 gāhāvāṭikulam piṇḍavāyapadīyāe pavisi-
ukāme savvacīvaram āyāe gāhāvāṭikulam piṇḍavāyapadīyāe
nikkhamejja vā pavisejja vā; *evam* bahiyāvīyārabhūmī vā
vihārabhūmī vā gāmānugāmaṃ dūijejjā.¹ aha puṇa *evam*
jānejjā: tivvadesiyam vā vāsam vāsamāṇam pehae, *jahā*
Piṇḍesaṇḍe navaram savvacīvaram ādāe. || 1 ||

se egatīo muhuttagam 2 paḍihāriyam² vattham jāejjā *jāva*
188 egāheṇa vā duyāheṇa vā tiyāheṇa vā cauyāheṇa vā paṃcāheṇa
vā vippavasiya uvāgacchejjā, tahappagāram vattham no
appaṇā giṇhejjā, no annamannassa dejjā, no pāmiccaṃ kujjā,
no vattheṇa vattham parināmaṃ karejjā, no paraṃ uvasamka-
mittu *evam* vadejjā: āusanto samaṇā! abhikaṃkhasi vattham
dhārettae vā pariharittae vā? thiram vā ṇaṃ saṃtaṃ³ no
palicchimdiya 2 pariṭṭhavejjā, tahappagāram sasamḍhiyam
vattham tassa ceva nisirejjā,⁴ no attā ṇaṃ sāijejjā. *eyappa-*
189 *gāram* nigghosaṃ soccā nisamma, je bhayaṃtāro tahappagā-
rāṇi vatthāṇi sasamḍhiyāṇi⁵ muhuttagam 2 se soccā nisamma
jāittā⁶ *jāva* egāheṇa vā duyāheṇa vā tiyāheṇā vā cauyāheṇa
vā paṃcāheṇa vā vippavasiya 2 uvāgacchamti, tahappagārāṇi
vatthāṇi no appaṇā giṇhamti, no annamannassa aṇuvayaṃti,
taṃ ceva jāva sāijjamti bahuvaṇeṇa⁸ bhāsiyavvaṃ. || 3 ||

se hamtā aham avi muhuttagam paḍihāriyam⁹ vattham
jāittā *jāva* egāheṇa vā duyāheṇa vā tiyāheṇa vā cauyāheṇa
vā paṃcāheṇa vā vippavasiya 2 uvāgacchissāmi, aviyaṃ

¹ B dūti°. ² B paḍi°, C adds viyam. ³ A sittam. ⁴ A om. the rest.
⁵ B om, A samdh°. ⁶ A om. se to jāittā. ⁷ A appaṇo. ⁸ AC bahumāṇeṇa.
⁹ B paḍi°, AC pari°.

eyam mam' evaṃ¹⁰ siyā. māitthānaṃ samphāse, no evaṃ karejjā. || 4 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 no vaṇṇamantāim vatthāim vivaṇṇāim karejjā, no vivaṇṇāim vaṇṇamantāim karejjā; annaṃ vatthaṃ labhissāmi tti kaṭṭu no annamannassa dejjā, no pāmiccaṃ kujjā, no vattheṇa vatthaṃ pariṇāmaṃ karejjā, no paraṃ uva-saṃkamittu¹¹ evaṃ vadejjā: āusaṃto samaṇā! abhikaṃkhasi me¹² vatthaṃ dhārittae vā pariharittae vā? thiraṃ vā naṃ 190 samtaṃ no palicchimdiya 2 paritṭhavejjā, jahā v' eyaṃ vatthaṃ pāvagaṃ paro mannai. || 5 ||

paraṃ ca naṃ adattahāri paḍipāhe pehāe tassa vatthassa nidāṇe no tesim bhīo ummaggeṇa gacchejjā *jāva* appussue *jāva* tato saṃjayāṃ eva gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūiijejjā.¹ || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūiijamāṇe amtarā se vihaṃ siyā, se jjaṃ puṇa vihaṃ jānejjā: imaṃsi khalu vihaṃsi bahave āmosagā vatthapaḍiyāe saṃpimḍiyā gacchejjā, no tesim bhīo ummaggeṇa gacchejjā *jāva* gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūiijejjā.¹ || 7 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūiijamāṇe,¹ amtarā se āmosagā saṃpimḍiyā gacchejjā, te naṃ āmosagā evaṃ vadejjā: āusaṃto samaṇā! āhar' etaṃ¹³ vatthaṃ dehi nikkhivāhi *jahā''riyāe n' ānattaṃ*¹⁴ *vatthapaḍiyāe*.

eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiaṃ, etc. || 8 || 2 ||
biio uddeśao.

vatthesanā samattā.

paṃcamam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

¹⁰ A eyaṃ. ¹¹ B repeats § 4 from muhuttagaṃ to the end. ¹² B om.
¹³ B ehi. ¹⁴ A nattepaṇaṃ.

CHATTHAM AJJHAYAṆAM.

PĀESANĀ.

192 se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā pāyaṃ¹ esittae, se jjaṃ puṇa pāyaṃ jānejjā, taṃ jahā: lāupāyaṃ vā dārupāyaṃ vā mattiyāpāyaṃ, vā tahappagāraṃ pāyaṃ; je niggamthe taruṇe *jāva* thirasamghayaṇe, se egam pāyaṃ dhārejjā, no bīyaṃ.² se bhikkhū vā 2 paraṃ addhājyaṇamerāe no abhisamdhārejjā gamaṇāe. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa pāyaṃ jānejjā, assim paḍiyāe egam sāhammiyaṃ samuddissa paṇāim *jahā Pimḍesaṇḍe cattāri ālāvagā, paṃcama* bahave samaṇa-māhaṇā paṇāya *tah' eva*. se bhikkhū vā 2 assaṃjae bhikkhupaḍiyāe bahave samaṇamāhaṇa *Vatthesaṇḍālvao*. || 1 ||

se jjaṃ puṇa pāyāim jānejjā virūvarūvāim mahaddhaṇa-mollāim, taṃ jahā: ayapāyāni vā taupāyāni³ vā sisagahiraṇṇa-suvaṇṇa-rīriya-hārapuḍa-maṇi-kāya-kamṣa-saṃkhasiṃga-daṃṭa-cela-sela-pāyāni⁴ vā cammapāyāni vā, annaya-193 rāni vā tahappagārāim virūvarūvāim mahaddhaṇamollāim pāyāim aphāsuyāim *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. || 2 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa pāyāim jānejjā virūvarūvāim mahaddhaṇabamdhanaṇāim, taṃ jahā: ayabamdhanaṇāni *jāva* cammabamdhanaṇāni, tahappagārāim mahaddhaṇabamdhanaṇāim aphāsuyāim *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. || 3 ||

icc etāim āyatanāim uvātikamma aha bhikkhū jānejjā cauḥim paḍimāhim pāyaṃ esittae.

tattha khalu imā paḍhamā paḍimā. se bhikkhū vā 2 uddisiya 2 pāyaṃ jānejjā, taṃ jahā: lāupāyaṃ vā dārupāyaṃ vā⁵ mattiyāpāyaṃ vā⁵ tahappagāraṃ pāyaṃ sayam vā naṃ jānejjā *jāva* paḍigāhejjā. paḍhamā paḍimā. || 4 ||

¹ B has frequently pāda, A pāta and pāda. ² B bitiyaṃ. ³ B taua°. ⁴ B repeats pāyāni vā after each of these words. ⁵ A om. pāyaṃ vā.

ahâ 'varâ doccâ paḍimâ. se bhikkhû vâ 2 pehâe pâyam jāejjâ, tam jahâ : gâhâvati vâ *jâva* kammakarî vâ, se puvvâm eva âloejjâ : âuso tti⁶ vâ, bhainî ti vâ, dâhisi me etto annataram pâyam, tam jahâ : lâuyapâyam vâ 3, tahappagâram pâyam sayam vâ nam jāejjâ *jâva* paḍigâhejjâ. doccâ paḍimâ. || 5 ||

ahâ 'varâ taccâ paḍimâ. se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puṇa pâyam jānejjâ : saṃgaiyam ti vâ vejaiyam ti vâ, tahappagâram pâyam sayam vâ nam jāejjâ *jâva* paḍigâhejjâ. taccâ paḍimâ. || 6 ||

ahâ 'varâ cautthâ paḍimâ. se bhikkhû vâ 2 ujjihiya-194 dhammiyam pâyam⁷ jāejjâ, jam c' anne bahave samanamaḥaṇâ *jâva* vaṇimagâ nâ 'vakaṃkhamti, tahappagâram pâyam⁷ sayam vâ *jâva* paḍigâhejjâ. cautthâ paḍimâ. icc eyāṇam caṇḥam paḍimāṇam annayaram paḍimam *jahâ Pimḍe-sāṇae*. || 7 ||

se nam etāe esanāe esamāṇam paro pāsittâ vadejjâ : âusanto samaṇâ ! ejjâsi tumam mâseṇa vâ *jahâ Vathesaṇâe*. || 8 ||

se nam paro nettâ vadejjâ : âuso tti vâ, bhainî ti vâ, âhar' eyam pâyam tellena vâ ghaeṇa vâ navaṇeṇa vâ vasâe vâ 195 abbhamaṅgettâ vâ, *tah' evâ siṇāṇādi, tah'eva sītodagādi, kaṃdagādi tah' eva*. || 9 ||

se nam paro nettâ⁸ vaejjâ :⁹ âusanto samaṇâ ; muhuttagam 2 acchâhi *jâva* tâva amhe asanaṃ vâ 4 uvakaresu¹⁰ vâ uvakkhaḍesu¹⁰ vâ, to te vayam, âuso ! sapāṇam sabhoyaṇam paḍiggaham dâsâmo, tucchae paḍiggahae dinne samanassa no⁷ sutthu⁷ no sâhu bhavati. se puvvâm evâ âloejjâ : âuso tti vâ, bhainî ti vâ, no khalu me kappai âdhâkammie asane vâ 4 bhottae vâ pâyae vâ, mâ uvakarehi vâ uvakkhaḍehi vâ, abhikaṃkhasi me dâtum, em eva dalayâhi ! se s' evam vadamtassa paro asanaṃ vâ 4 uvakarettâ uvakkhaḍettâ sapāṇam sabhoyaṇam paḍiggahagam dalaejjâ, tahappagâram paḍiggahagam¹¹ aphâsuyam *jâva* no paḍigâhejjâ. || 10 ||

siyâ se paro uvaṇettâ¹² paḍiggahagam nisirejjâ, se puvvâm eva âloejjâ : âuso tti vâ, bhainî ti vâ, tumam ceva

⁶ B ti. ⁷ B om. ⁸ B nettâ. ⁹ A om. ¹⁰ B 'imsu. ¹¹ A paḍiggaham.
¹² A avanettâ.

nam samtiyaṃ paḍiggahagaṃ amto amteṇa padilehissāmi.¹³
 196 kevali bûyâ : âyāṇam eyaṃ ; amto paḍiggahamsi pāṇāṇi vā
 bîyāṇi vā hariyāṇi vā. aha bhikkhūṇaṃ puṇṇovadiṭṭhā 4,
 jaṃ puṇṇvāṃ eva paḍiggahagaṃ amtaṃ amteṇa padile-
 hejjā. || 11 ||

saamḍādi sarve dāvagā jahā Vatthesaṇḍe n'āṇattam tellaṇa
 vā ghaeṇa vā navanīeṇa vā vasāe vā sināṇādi jāva
 annayaramsi vā tahappagāramsi thaṃḍillaṃsi padilehiya 2
 pamajjiya 2 tao samjayāṃ eva āmajjeja vā.

eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiaṃ, etc. || 2 || 1 ||
 paḍhamo uddesao.

197 se bhikkhū vā 2 gāhāvāṭikulam piṇḍavāyapaḍiyāe pavisa-
 māṇe puṇṇvāṃ eva pehāe paḍiggahagaṃ avahatṭu pāṇe
 pamajjiya rayāṃ tato samjayāṃ eva gāhāvāṭikulam piṇḍavā-
 yapaḍiyāe paviseja vā nikkhameja vā. kevali bûyâ : âyā-
 ṇam eyaṃ ; amto paḍiggahagamsi pāṇe vā bîe vā rae vā
 pariāvavejjā. aha bhikkhūṇaṃ puṇṇovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ
 puṇṇvāṃ eva pehāe paḍiggahagaṃ avahatṭu pāṇe pamajjiya
 rayāṃ tato samjayāṃ eva gāhāvāṭikulam piṇḍavāyapaḍiyāe
 paviseja vā nikkhameja vā. || 1 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāhāvāṭi jāva samāṇe, siyā se paro abhi-
 hatṭu anto² paḍiggahagamsi sīdagāṃ paribhāettā nihatṭu
 dalaejjā, tahappagāram paḍiggahagaṃ parahatṭhamsi vā
 parapāyamsi³ vā aphāsuyaṃ jāva no paḍigāhejjā. || 2 ||

se ya āhacca paḍigāhie siyā, se khippāṃ eva udayamsi
 sāharejjā, sapadiggaham āyāe evaṃ paritṭhavejjā sasaniddhāe
 va naṃ bhūmīe niyamejjā. || 3 ||

198 se bhikkhū vā 2 udaullaṃ⁴ vā sasaniddham vā paḍiggaham
 no āmajjeja vā jāva payāveja vā. aha puṇṇa evaṃ jāṇeja :
 vigaḍodae⁵ me paḍiggahae chinnaṣiṇhe, tahappagāram
 paḍiggahagaṃ tato samjayāṃ eva āmajjeja vā jāva payā-
 veja vā. || 4 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāhāvāṭikulam pavisitukāme paḍiggaham
 āyāe gāhāvāṭikulam piṇḍavāyapaḍiyāe paviseja vā nikkha-

¹³ B °hessāmi.

¹ A to. ² B amto. ³ MSS. pādamsi. ⁴ A ullaṃ. ⁵ read vigaodae. ⁶ B dūti.
⁷ B bitiyāe.

mejja vā; evaṃ bahiyā viyārabhūmī vā vihārabhūmī vā
 gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūijjejjā; ⁶ tivvadesiyādi *jahā blyde* ⁷
Vatthesaṇḍe navaraṃ ettha paḍiggahao.

199

evaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa 2 sāmaggīyaṃ, etc. || 5 || 2 ||
 biṇṇo uddesaṃ.

pāesaṇā samattā.

chatṭham ajjhayaṇaṃ.

SATTAMAM AJJHAYAṆAM.

OGGAHAPADIMĀ.

samaṇe¹ bhavissāmi anagāre akimcaṇe aputte apasū para-
dattabhogā, pāvaṃ kammaṃ no karissāmi 'ti samutṭhāe,
savvaṃ bhaṃte adinnādānaṃ paccāikkhāmi. se anupavisittā
gāmaṃ vā *jāva* rāyahāniṃ vā n'eva sayam adinnaṃ giṇhejjā,
n'ev' annenaṃ² adinnaṃ giṇhāvejjā, n'ev' annaṃ adinnaṃ
giṇhaṃtaṃ pi³ samaṇujānejjā; jehi vi saddhiṃ sampavvaie,
tesim pi yāim bhikkhū chattaṃ vā mattaṃ vā daṇḍa-
200 gaṃ⁴ vā⁴ *jāva* cammacchedaṇaṃ vā tesim puvvāṃ eva
oggahaṃ aṇaṇnaviya apaḍilehiya appamajjiya no giṇhejja
vā pagiṇhejja vā; tesim puvvāṃ eva oggahaṃ aṇaṇnaviya
paḍilehiya pamajjiya tato saṃjayāṃ eva ogiṇhejja⁵ vā
pagiṇhejja vā. ||1||

se āgamtareṣu vā 4 aṇuvī uggahaṃ jāejjā, je tattha
isare,⁶ je tattha samāhiṭṭhāe, te oggahaṃ aṇunnavejjā:
kāmaṃ khalu, āuso! ahālaṇḍaṃ ahāparinnātaṃ vasāmo,
201 jāva āuso, jāva āusaṃtassa oggahe, jāva sāhammiyā, etāva
oggahaṃ ogiṇhissāmo,⁷ teṇa paraṃ viharissāmo. ||2||

se kiṃ puṇa tatth' oggahaṃsi ev' oggahiyaṃsi, je tattha
sāhammiyā saṃbhoiyā samaṇunnā uvāgacchejjā, je teṇa sayam
esiya⁸ asañe vā 4, teṇa te sāhammiyā saṃbhoiyā samaṇunnā
uvanimaṃtejjā,⁹ no ceva ṇaṃ parapaḍiyāe uggiṇhiya uva-
nimaṃtejjā. ||3||

se āgamtareṣu vā 4 *jāva* kiṃ puṇa tatth' oggahaṃsi ev'
oggahiyaṃsi, je tattha sāhammiyā annasaṃbhoiyā samaṇunnā
202 uvāgacchejjā, je teṇaṃ sayam esiya⁸ piḍhe vā phalae vā
sejjā vā saṃthārae vā, teṇaṃ te sāhammie¹⁰ annasaṃbhoie

¹ B samaṇo. ² B amehim. ³ B giṇhaṃtaṃ api. ⁴ B om. ⁵ B uvagiṇhejja.
⁶ B isaro. ⁷ A uvaggahaṃ giṇhissamo. ⁸ B 'ttae, C 'yāe. ⁹ A uvanimaṃte,
B uvaṇi⁸ always. ¹⁰ A sāhammiyāe.

samaṇunne uvanimaṃtejjā, no ceva ṇaṃ parapaḍiyāe ogiṇhiya ogiṇhiya ¹¹ uvanimaṃtejjā. || 4 ||

se āgaṃtaresu vā 4 *jāva* se kiṃ puṇa tatth' oggaṃsa ev' oggaṃhiyaṃsi, je tattha gāhāvaṭṭiṇa vā gāhāvaiputtāna vā sūti¹² vā pippalae vā kaṇṇasohanae vā naḥacchedanae vā, taṃ appaṇo egassa atthāe paḍihāriyaṃ jāittā no annamannassa deḍḍa vā aṇupadējja vā sayāṃ karaṇijjaṃ ti kaṭṭu, se ttaṃ 203 ādāe tattha gacchejjā, 2 ttaṃ purvāṃ eva uttāṇaṃ hatthe kaṭṭu bhūmi vā thavettā : imaṃ khalu imaṃ khalu tti āloejjā, no ceva ṇaṃ sayāṃ paṇiṇā parapaṇiṃsi paccappaṇejjā. || 5 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa oggaṃ jāṇejjā : aṇaṃta-rahitaṃ puḍhaviṃ sasaniddhāe puḍhaviṃ *jāva* saṃtāṇaṃ, tahappagāraṃ oggaṃ no ogiṇhejjā vā. || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa oggaṃ jāṇejjā : thūṇaṃsi vā 4 tahappagāre aṃtalikkhajaṃ dubaddhe¹³ *jāva* no oggaṃ ogiṇhejjā. || 7 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa oggaṃ jāṇejjā : kuliyāṃsi vā *jāva* no ogiṇhejja vā. se bhikkhū vā 2 khaṃdaṃsi vā annatare vā tahappagāre *jāva* no oggaṃ ogiṇhejja vā. || 8 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa oggaṃ jāṇejjā : sasāgāriyaṃ sāgaṇiyaṃ saudayaṃ saithiṃ sakhuḍḍaṃ sapasaṃ sabhattapaṇaṃ, no paṇassa nikkhamaṇapavesa *jāva* dhammāṇujogacimāṇaṃ, s' evaṃ naccā tahappagāre uvassae sasāgārie *jāva* sakhuḍḍapasubhattapaṇaṃ no oggaṃ ogiṇhejja 204 vā. || 9 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa oggaṃ jāṇejjā : gāhāvaṭṭi-kulassa majjhaṃ majjheṇaṃ gaṃtuma paṃthe paḍibaddhaṃ vā, no paṇassa *jāva* se evaṃ naccā tahappagāre uvassae no oggaṃ ogiṇhejja vā. || 10 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa oggaṃ jāṇejjā : iha khalu gāhāvaṭṭi¹⁵ vā *jāva* kammakārio vā annamaṇaṃ akko-saṃti vā, taḥ' eva tellādi siṇṇādi sīdagaviyaḍādi nigīṇā thitā *jāva* Sejjāe ādvagā navaraṃ oggaḥavattavattā. || 11 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa oggaṃ jāṇejjā : āṇaṃ¹⁷

¹¹ B ogijhiya 2, C ugijhiya ugiṇhiya. ¹² A sūti, B sūyī. ¹³ B orig. dubuddhe, corr. dupaddhe. ¹⁴ B sa khuddapasubhattapaṇaṃ. ¹⁵ B °vaṭṭi.
¹⁶ A °ri. ¹⁷ A āyannaṃ, B lekhaṃ.

samlekkha no pannassa *jāva* cimtāe, tahappagāre uvassae no oggaṃ ogiṇhejja vā.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggīyam, etc. ||12||1||
paḍhamo uddesao.

se āgamtāresu vā 4 anuvī oggaṃ jāejjā, je tattha isare, je samāhiṭṭhāe, te oggaṃ anunnavejjā:¹ kāmam khalu, āuso! ahālamdam ahāparinnātam vasāmo, jāva āuso, jāva
205 āusamtassa oggahe, jāva sāhammiyā, ettāva² oggaṃ ogiṇhissāmo, teṇa param viharissāmo.

se kim puṇa tatth³ oggaṃsi ev' oggaṃsi? je tattha samaṇāna vā māhaṇāna vā damḍae vā chattaē vā *jāva* cammacchedanaē vā, tam no amtohimto vāhim nīnejjā, bahiyāo vā nam⁴ anto no pavesejjā, suttam vā no paḍibohejjā, tesim kimci vi appattiyam paḍiṇiyam karejjā. ||1||

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikamkhejjā ambavanam uvāgacchittae, je tattha isare, je tattha samāhiṭṭhāe, te oggaṃ anujā-
206 nāvejjā: kāmam khalu, auso! *jāva* viharissāmo. se kim puṇa tatth' oggaṃsi ev' oggaṃsi? aha bhikkhū icchejjā ambam bhottae vā, se jjam puṇa ambam jānejjā saamdam *jāva* samtānagam,⁵ tahappagāram ambam aphāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. ||2||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam puṇa ambam jānejjā: appamdam *jāva* samtānagam atiricchachinnam avvochinnaṃ, aphāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam puṇa ambam jānejjā: appamdam *jāva* samtānagam tiricchachinnam
207 vocchinnaṃ phāsuyam⁶ *jāva* paḍigāhejjā. ||3||

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikamkhejjā ambabhittagam vā ambapesiyaṃ vā ambacoyagam vā ambasālagam vā ambaḍālagam⁷ vā bhottae vā pāyae⁸ vā, se jjam puṇa jānejjā: ambabhittagam⁹ *jāva* ambaḍālagam vā saamdam *jāva* samtānagam aphāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam puṇa jānejjā: ambabhittagam *jāva* ambaḍālagam vā appamdam *jāva* samtānagam atiricchachinnam avvochinnaṃ aphāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . *jāva*

¹ B oijjā, A 'ittā. ² B etāva. ³ B tattha. ⁴ B om. ⁵ A samtānam. ⁶ A om. ⁷ AC 'dāla°, B corrects 'dāla° by 2. hd. ⁸ B pādae. ⁹ B *jāva* to end of § 4 i. marg. 2. hd.

samtāṇaṃ tiriucchachinnaṃ vocchinnaṃ phāsuyāṃ *jāva* paḍigāhejjā. || 4 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā ucchuvanaṃ uvāgacchittae, je tattha īsare *jāva* oggaṃsi. aha bhikkhū icchejjā ucchuṃ bhottae vā pāyae vā, se jjaṃ puṇa jānejjā : saamdaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. atiriucchachinnaṃ *tah' eva* tiriucchachinnaṃ *tah'eva*. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa abhikaṃkhejjā amtarucchuyāṃ vā ucchugamdiyaṃ vā ucchucoyagaṃ vā 208 ucchusālagam vā ucchudālagam vā bhottae vā pāyae vā, se jjaṃ puṇa jānejjā amtarucchuyāṃ vā *jāva* dālagam vā saamdaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . appamdaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā ; tiriucchachinnaṃ *tah' eva*, atiriucchachinnaṃ *tah'eva*. || 5 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā lhasuṇavanaṃ uvāgacchittae, *tah' eva tinni dāvagā, navaraṃ* lhasuṇaṃ. se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā lhasuṇaṃ vā lhasuṇakamdaṃ vā lhasuṇacoyagaṃ vā lhasuṇanālagam vā bhottae vā pāyae vā, se jjaṃ puṇa jānejjā : lhasuṇaṃ vā *jāva* lhasuṇabīyaṃ vā saamdaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā ; *evaṃ* atiriucchachinne vi, tiriucchachinne *jāva* paḍigāhejjā. || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 āgamtāresu vā 4 *jāv' ogga*hiyaṃsi, je tattha gāhāvāṇa vā gāhāvaiputtāṇa vā icc eyāim āyatanāim uvātikkamma aha bhikkhū jānejjā imāhim sattahim paḍimā- 209 him oggaṃ ogiṇhittae. || 7 ||

tattha khalu imā⁶ paḍhamā paḍimā. se⁶ āgamtāresu vā 4 anuvī¹⁰ oggaṃ jānejjā *jāva* viharissāmo. paḍhamā paḍimā. || 8 ||

ahā 'varā doccā paḍimā. jassa ṇaṃ bhikkhusa evaṃ bhavati :¹¹ ahaṃ ca¹² khalu annesiṃ bhikkhūṇaṃ aṭṭhāe oggaṃ ogiṇhissāmi,¹³ annesiṃ bhikkhūṇaṃ oggahe oggahe uvallissāmi. doccā paḍimā. || 9 ||

ahā 'varā taccā paḍimā. jassa ṇaṃ . . . (cf. § 9) ogiṇ- 210 hissāmi,¹³ annesiṃ ca bhikkhūṇaṃ⁴ oggahe oggahe no uvallissāmi. taccā paḍimā. || 10 ||

ahā 'varā cautthā paḍimā. jassa ṇaṃ . . . (cf. § 9) no⁴ ogiṇhissāmi,¹³ annesiṃ ca oggahe oggahe uvallissāmi. cautthā paḍimā. || 11 ||

¹⁰ A °vīti, B °vīti. ¹¹ A om. jassa to bhavati. ¹² B āhacca. ¹³ B giṇh°.

ahā'varā paṃcamā paḍimā. jassa ṇaṃ . . . (cf. § 9) appaṇo atṭhāe oggahaṃ giṇhissāmi,¹⁴ no donhaṃ, no tiṇhaṃ, no caṇhaṃ, no paṃcaṇhaṃ. paṃcamā paḍimā. ||12||

ahā'varā chaṭṭhā paḍimā. se bhikkhū vā 2, jass' ev' oggahe uvalliejjā, je tattha ahāsamannāgate, taṃ jahā: ikkaḍe vā jāva palāle vā; tassa lābhe saṃvasejjā, tassa alābhe ukkuḍue¹⁵ vā nesajjie vā viharejjā. chaṭṭhā paḍimā. ||13||

ahā'varā sattamā paḍimā. se bhikkhū vā 2 ahāsaṃthaḍam eva oggahaṃ jāejjā, taṃ jahā: puḍhavisilaṃ vā katṭhasilaṃ vā, ahāsaṃthaḍam eva; tassa lābhe saṃvasejjā, tassa alābhe ukkuḍuo vā nesajjio vā viharejjā. **sattamā** 211 paḍimā.

icc etāsiṃ sattaṇhaṃ paḍimaṇaṃ annatarīṃ jahā *Piṃḍesaṇḍe*. ||14||

suyam me āusaṃ teṇa bhagavatā evaṃ akkhāyaṃ. iha khalu therehiṃ bhagavaṃtehiṃ paṃcavihe oggahe pannatte: devēṃdoggahe, rāoggahe,¹⁶ gāhāvatioggahe, sākāriyaoggahe, sākhammiyaoggahe.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiyaṃ, etc. ||15||**2**

biio uddesao.

oggahapaḍimā samattā.

sattamam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

¹⁴ B ugg°. ¹⁵ B ukkuḍuo. ¹⁶ B rāyāuggahe, A rāyogg°.

BIIYÂ CŪLÂ.

S A T T I K K A I O .

aṭṭhamam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhaṭi ṭhāṇaṃ¹ ṭhāittae,¹ se anupavisejjā gāmaṃ vā nagaraṃ vā jāva samnivesaṃ vā, se anupavisittā gāmaṃ vā jāva samnivesaṃ vā, se jjaṃ puṇa 212 ṭhāṇaṃ jāṇejaṃ : sayamaṇaṃ jāva samakkāḍasamānayaṃ, taṃ tahappagāraṃ ṭhāṇaṃ aphāsuyaṃ aṇesaṇijjaṃ lābhe saṃte no paḍigāhejja. evaṃ *Sejjāgamaṇaṃ neyavaṇaṃ jāva* udaya-pasūe² tti. || 1 ||

ice eṭāim³ āyatanāim uvātikkamma aha bhikkhū icchejja cauhim paḍimāhim ṭhāṇaṃ ṭhāittae.

tatth' imā paḍhamā paḍimā. acittam khalu uvasajjejjā avalambējjā kāṇa vipparikkammādi, saviyāraṃ ṭhāṇaṃ ṭhāissāmi tti paḍhamā paḍimā. || 2 ||

ahā 'varā doccā paḍimā. acittam . . . (cf. § 2) no saviyāraṃ 213 ṭhāṇaṃ ṭhāissāmi tti doccā paḍimā. || 3 ||

ahā 'varā taccā paḍimā. acittam 4 . . . (cf. § 3) no kāṇa vipparikkammādi, no saviyāraṃ ṭhāṇaṃ ṭhāissāmi tti taccā paḍimā. || 4 ||

ahā 'varā cautthā paḍimā. acittam⁵ khalu uvasajjejjā no avalambējjā kāṇa no vipparikkammādi no saviyāraṃ ṭhāṇaṃ ṭhāissāmi; vosatthakesamaṃsulomanahe samṇi- 214 ruddham vā ṭhāṇaṃ vā ṭhāissāmi tti cautthā paḍimā. || 5 ||

ice eyāsim cauṇhaṃ paḍimāṇaṃ jāva paggaḥiyatarāyaṃ⁶ viharejjā n' eva kiṃci vi vaḍejaṃ.

eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiaṃ, etc. || 6 ||
ṭhāṇasattikkayaṃ samattam.

¹ MSS. frequently ṭṭh. ² BC pasuyāe (cf. 2. 1. § 5). ³ A eiyāim. ⁴ B accittam. ⁵ MSS. accittam. ⁶ A 'āim.

navamam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhati nisīhiyaṃ phāsuyaṃ gamaṇāe; se puṇa nisīhiyaṃ jāṇejjā:¹ saamḍaṃ sapāṇaṃ *jāva* makkadāsamtāṇayaṃ, tahappagāraṃ nisīhiyaṃ aphāsu-
215 yaṃ aṇesaṇijjaṃ lābhe saṃte no cetēssāmi. se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhati nisīhiyaṃ gamaṇāe, se jjaṃ puṇa nisīhiyaṃ jāṇejjā: appapāṇaṃ appabīyaṃ *jāva* makkadāsamtāṇayaṃ,² tahappagāraṃ nisīhiyaṃ phāsuyaṃ esaṇijjaṃ lābhe saṃte cetēssāmi. *evaṃ Sejjāgameṇaṃ neyavaṃ jāva* udayapasuyāe tti. || 1 ||

je tattha duvaggā vā tivaggā vā cauvaggā vā pamcavaggā vā abhisamdhārenti³ nisīhiyaṃ gamaṇāe, te no annamannassa kāyaṃ ālimgejja⁴ vā vilimgejja⁴ vā cumbejja⁴ vā daṃtehi
216 vā nahehi⁵ vā⁵ acchimdejja vā.

eyaṃ⁶ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuṇe vā sāmaggīyaṃ, jaṃ savvatṭhehiṃ sahie samie sadā jāejjā s'eyam iṇaṃ mannejjā si tti bemi. || 2 ||

nisīhiyasattikkayaṃ samattam.

dasamam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

se bhikkhū vā 2 uccārapāsavaṇakiriyāe ubbāhijjamaṇe¹ sayassa pāyapumchaṇassa asaṭṭe tato pacchā sāhammiyaṃ jāejjā. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jāṇejjā: saamḍaṃ sapāṇaṃ *jāva* makkadāsamtāṇayaṃ,² tahappa-
217 gāraṃsi thaṃḍilaṃsi no uccārapāsavaṇaṃ vosirejjā. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jāṇejjā: appapāṇaṃ appabīyaṃ *jāva* makkadāsamtāṇayaṃ,² tahappagāraṃsi thaṃḍilaṃsi uccārapāsavaṇe vosirejjā. || 1 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jāṇejjā: assīṃ paḍiyāe egaṃ sāhammiyaṃ samuddissa, assīṃ paḍiyāe bahave sāhammiyā sammuddissa, assīṃ paḍiyāe egaṃ sāhamminīṃ samuddissa, assīṃ paḍiyāe bahave sāhamminīo³ samuddissa, assīṃ paḍiyāe bahave samaṇamāhanavaṇiṃmaga paṇiṇiya² 2 pāṇāim⁴ *jāva* uddesiyaṃ ceteti, tahappagāraṃ thaṃḍilaṃ, purisaṃtarakaḍaṃ⁴ vā *jāva* bahiyā nīhaḍaṃ vā,⁵ annataraṃsi.

¹ B jāṇiyā. ² MSS. °yaṃsi. ³ A °eti, C °ei. ⁴ AC °jjā. ⁵ B om. ° AC evaṃ.

¹ B uppāh°, A nvvāh°. ² MSS. °yaṃsi. ³ B °ṇiyāo, A ṇio. ⁴ B adds apuri-
saṃtarakaḍaṃ. ⁵ B adds aṇīhaḍaṃ.

vā tahappagāraṃsi thaṃḍilaṃsi no uccārapāsavaṇaṃ vosirejjā. ||2||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jāṇejjā : bahave samaṇamāhaṇakivaṇaṇimagaati⁶hī samuddissa paṇāim 4 *jāva* uddesiyam ceteti, apurisamtarakaḍaṃ⁶ *jāva* bahiyā aṇiḥaḍaṃ,⁷ annataraṃsi vā tahappagāraṃsi thaṃḍilaṃsi no uccārapāsavaṇaṃ vosirejjā. aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā : puri- 218 samtarakaḍaṃ *jāva* bahiyā nīhaḍaṃ vā, annataraṃsi vā tahappagāraṃsi thaṃḍilaṃsi uccārapāsavaṇaṃ vosirejjā. ||4||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jāṇejjā : assim paḍiyāe kayam vā kāriyam vā pāmicciyam vā channam vā ghaṭṭham vā maṭṭham vā littam vā samaṭṭham vā sampadhūvitam⁸ vā annataraṃsi tahappagāraṃsi thaṃḍilaṃsi no uccārapāsavaṇaṃ vosirejjā. ||5||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jāṇejjā : iha khalu gāhāvaṭī vā gāhāvatiputtā vā kaṃḍāṇi vā mūlāṇi vā 219 *jāva* hariyāṇi vā aṃtāto vā bāhim nīharanti,⁹ bāhio¹⁰ vā aṃtam sāharaṃti, annayaraṃsi vā tahappagāraṃsi thaṃḍilaṃsi no uccārapāsavaṇaṃ vosirejjā. ||6||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jāṇejjā : khamdhaṃsi vā piḍhaṃsi vā maṃcaṃsi vā mālāṃsi vā aṭṭhaṃsi¹¹ vā pāsāyaṃsi vā annayaraṃsi¹² vā tahappagāraṃsi¹³ thaṃḍilaṃsi no uccārapāsavaṇaṃ vosirejjā. ||7||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jāṇejjā : aṇamtarahiyaḥ puḍhaviḥ sasaṇiddhāe puḍhaviḥ sasarakkhāe puḍhaviḥ maṭṭiyāmakkaḍāe cittaṃaṃtāe silāe cittaṃaṃtāe lelue¹⁴ kolāvāsāṃsi vā dāruyaṃsi vā jīvapaṭiṭṭhiyaṃsi vā *jāva* makkaḍāsamaṇāyaṃsi annayaraṃsi vā tahappagāraṃsi thaṃḍilaṃsi no uccārapāsavaṇaṃ vosirejjā. ||8||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jāṇejjā : iha khalu gāhāvaṭī vā gāhāvatiputtā vā kaṃḍāṇi vā *jāva* bīyāṇi vā parisāḍeṃsu vā parisāḍeṃti vā parisāḍessaṃti vā, annaya- 220 raṃsi vā tahappagāraṃsi thaṃḍilaṃsi no uccārapāsavaṇaṃ vosirejjā. ||9||

se bhikkhū vā 2, . . . (§ 9) . . . gāhāvatiputtā vā sālīṇi vā vīhīṇi vā muggāṇi vā māsāṇi vā¹⁵ tilāṇi vā kulatthāṇi vā

⁶ A puris°. ⁷ AB nīhaḍaṃ. ⁸ B sampadhuvīyam. ⁹ B °ṃti. ¹⁰ B pāhito
¹¹ A ahaṃsi, B aṭṭhaṃsi. ¹² B om. ¹³ AB om. ¹⁴ B loluyāe. ¹⁵ A adds vilāṇi vā.

javāni vā javajavāni vā paṭirimsu vā paṭirimti¹⁶ vā paṭirissamti vā, annataramsi vā etc. || 10 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilam jāṇejjā: āmoyāni vā ghasāni vā bhiluyāni vā vijjalāni vā khāṇuyāni vā kaḍavāni¹⁷ vā pagadāni vā darīni vā paduggāni vā samāni vā visamāni vā annataramsi vā etc. || 11 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilam jāṇejjā: māṇu-saramdhanāni vā mahisakaraṇāni vā vasabhakaraṇāni vā assakaraṇāni vā hatthikaraṇāni¹² vā kukkudakaraṇāni vā makkakaraṇāni vā lāvayakaraṇāni vā vaṭṭayakaraṇāni vā
221 tittirikaraṇāni vā kavotakaraṇāni vā kapimjalakaraṇāni vā annataramsi vā etc. || 12 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilam jāṇejjā: vehāṇasatṭhāṇesu vā gaddhapatṭhatṭhāṇesu vā merupavaḍaṇatṭhāṇesu vā tarupavaḍaṇatṭhāṇesu vā aganiphamdayatṭhāṇesu vā annataramsi vā etc. || 13 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilam jāṇejjā: ārāmāni
222 vā ujjāṇāni vā vaṇāni vā vaṇasamḍāni vā devakulāni vā selāni vā pavāni vā annataramsi etc. || 14 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilam jāṇejjā: atṭālayāni vā cariyāni vā dārāni vā gopurāni vā annataramsi vā etc. || 15 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilam jāṇejjā: tiyāni vā caukkāni vā caccarāni vā caummuhāni vā annataramsi vā etc. || 16 ||

223 se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilam jāṇejjā: imgālaḍāhesu vā khāraḍāhesu vā maḍayaḍāhesu¹² vā¹² maḍayathūbhiyāsu vā maḍayaceṇiyāsu vā annataramsi vā etc. || 17 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilam jāṇejjā: nadiyāyāṇesu¹⁸ vā paṃkāyāṇesu vā ugghāyāṇesu vā seyaṇavahamsi²⁰ vā annayaramsi vā etc. || 18 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilam jāṇejjā: nadiyāsu vā maṭṭiyākhāṇiyāsu naviyāsu goppalehiyāsu²¹ gavāṇisu vā khāṇisu vā annataramsi vā etc. || 19 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilam jāṇejjā: dāga-

¹⁶ B pairamti. ¹⁷ A kaḍayāni. ¹⁸ A āyāṇesu. ¹⁹ B oghā, cf. ¹⁸. ²⁰ B °pa-dhamasi. ²¹ B adda vā.

vaccamsi vā sāgavaccamsi vā mûlagavaccamsi²² vā annataramsi vā etc. ||20||

se bhikkhû vā 2, se jjam puṇa thaṃḍilam jāṇejjā : asaṇavaṇamsi vā saṇavaṇamsi vā dhāyaivaṇamsi²³ vā keyai-²²⁴ vaṇamsi vā ambavaṇamsi vā asogavaṇamsi vā nāgavaṇamsi¹³ vā¹² punnāgavaṇamsi vā cunnagavaṇamsi¹² vā, annataresu vā tahappagāresu vā pattovaesu va pupphovaesu vā phalovaesu vā viovaesu vā hariṭovaesu vā no uccārapāsavaṇaṃ vosirejjā. ||21||

se bhikkhû vā 2 sayapāyayaṃ vā parapāyayaṃ vā gahāya, se ttam āyāe egaṃtam avakkamejjā²⁴ aṇāvāyamsi asaṃloiyamsi appapāṇamsi jāva makkadāsamtāṇayamsi ah' ārāmaṃsi vā uvassayamsi, tato saṃjayāṃ eva uccārapāsavaṇaṃ vosirejjā, vosirittā se ttam ādāe egaṃtam avakkamejjā²⁵ jāva makkadāsamtāṇayamsi ah' ārāmaṃsi vā jhāme thaṃḍilamsi vā annataramsi vā tahappagāramsī thaṃḍilamsi acittamsi tato saṃjayāṃ eva uccārapāsavaṇaṃ paritṭhavejjā.²⁶

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggīyaṃ, etc. ||22||

uccārapāsavaṇasattikkayaṃ samattam.

egādasam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

se bhikkhû vā 2 muṃgasaddāṇi vā naṃḍimuṃgasaddāṇi²²⁵ vā jhallarisaddāṇi¹ vā annatarāṇi vā tahappagarāṇi² virūvarūvāṇi³ vitatāṃ saddāṃ kaṇṇasoyapaḍiyāe no abhisamdhārejjā gamaṇāe. ||1||

se bhikkhû vā 2 ahā v' egatīyāṃ saddāṃ suṇeti, tam jahā : vīṇāsaddāṇi vā vivamcisaddāṇi vā vavīsagasaddāṇi³ vā tuṇayasaddāṇi vā paṇayasaddāṇi vā tumbavīṇiyasaddāṇi vā dukuṇasaddāṇi⁴ vā annatarāṇi vā tahappagārāṃ virūvarūvāṇi saddāṇi vā tatāṃ kaṇṇasoyapaḍiyāe no abhisamdhārejjā²²⁶ gamaṇāe. ||2||

se bhikkhû vā 2 ahā v' egatīyāṃ saddāṃ suṇeti, tam jahā : tālasaddāṇi vā kamsatālasaddāṇi⁵ vā lattiyasaddāṇi vā gohiyasaddāṇi⁶ vā kirikiriyaṇasaddāṇi vā annatarāṇi vā

²² B adds hatthumkaravaccamsi vā. ²³ A dhoyai, B dhātai. ²⁴ B avakkame.

²⁵ A avakamme. ²⁶ B vosirejjā.

¹ B jhallari. ² B āṇi. ³ B pappisa°. ⁴ B ṇakuṇa°, C dukula°. ⁵ A om.

⁶ B goviya.

tahappaggārāṃ virūvarūvāṃ tālasaddāṃ kaṇṇasoyapaḍiyāe no abhisamdhārejjā gamaṇāe. || 3 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . taṃ jahā : saṃkhasaddāṇi vā veṇu-saddāṇi vā vaṃsasaddāṇi vā kharamuhisaddāṇi vā piripiriya-saddāṇi vā, annatarāṇi vā tahappaggārāṃ virūvarūvāṃ saddāṃ jhusirāṃ kaṇṇasoyapaḍiyāe no abhisamdhārejjā gamaṇāe. || 4 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , taṃ jahā : vappāṇi vā phalīhāṇi ⁷ vā jāva sarāṇi vā sarapaṃtiyāṇi vā sarassarapaṃtiyāṇi vā annatarāṇi vā virūvarūvāṃ saddāṃ kaṇṇasoyapaḍiyāe no abhisamdhārejjā gamaṇāe. || 5 ||

227 se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , taṃ jahā : kacchāṇi vā nūmāṇi vā gahaṇāṇi vā vaṇāṇi vā vaṇaduggāṇi vā pavvayāṇi vā pavvayaduggāṇi vā annatarāṇi vā etc. || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , taṃ jahā : gāmaṇi ² vā nagarāṇi vā nigamaṇi vā rāyahāṇi vā āsamapayapaṭṭaṇasamṇivesāṇi vā annatarāṇi vā etc. || 7 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , āramāṇi vā ujjanāṇi vā vaṇāṇi vā vaṇasamḍāṇi vā devakulāṇi vā sabbhāṇi vā pavāṇi vā annatarāṇi vā etc. || 8 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , attāṇi vā attālayāṇi vā cariyāṇi vā dārāṇi ⁵ vā ⁵ gopurāṇi vā annatarāṇi vā etc. || 9 ||

228 se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , tiyāṇi vā caukkāṇi vā caccarāṇi vā caummuhāṇi vā annatarāṇi vā etc. || 10 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , mahisaṭṭhānakaraṇāṇi vā vasabhaṭṭhānakaraṇāṇi vā assaṭṭhānakaraṇāṇi ² vā hatthiṭṭhānakaraṇāṇi ⁸ vā jāva kavimjalatṭhānakaraṇāṇi ⁸ vā annatarāṇi vā etc. || 11 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , mahisajuddhāṇi vā vasabhajuddhāṇi vā assajuddhāṇi vā hatthijuddhāṇi vā jāva kavimjalajuddhāṇi vā annatarāṇi vā etc. || 12 ||

229 se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , jūhiyaṭṭhāṇāṇi ⁹ vā hayajūhiyaṭṭhāṇāṇi vā gayajūhiyaṭṭhāṇāṇi vā annatarāṇi vā etc. || 13 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , ¹⁰ akkhāiyaṭṭhāṇāṇi vā mānummāṇi-

⁷ B phalibhāṇi. ⁸ AB karaṇaṭṭhāṇāṇi. ⁹ A juddhiya. ¹⁰ A jāva suṇeti.

yaṭṭhāṇāni vā mahayāhayanatṭagī⁹avāiyatamtitalatūdiya-
paduppavāiyatṭhāṇāni vā annatarāṇi vā etc. ||14||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . ,¹⁰ kalahāṇi vā diṃbāṇi vā damarāṇi
vā dovajjāṇi vā verajjāṇi vā viruddharajjāṇi vā annatarāṇi
vā etc. ||15||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , khuddiyaṃ dāriyaṃ parivuyaṃ¹¹
maṃḍitālaṃkītanittusamāṇi¹² pehāe egapurisaṃ vā vahāe
nīṇijjamāṇaṃ pehāe annatarāṇi vā etc. ||16||

se bhikkhū vā 2 annayaṛāim virūvarūvāim mahāsavāim
evaṃ jāṇejjā, taṃ jahā : bahusagadāṇi vā bahurahāṇi vā
bahumilakkhūṇi vā bahupaccamtāṇi vā annatarāṇi vā
tahappagārāim virūvarūvāim mahāsavāim kaṇṇasoyapaḍiye
no abhisamdhārejja gamaṇāe. ||17||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 17) . . . , taṃ jahā : itthiṇi vā puri-
sāṇi vā therāṇi vā dāharāṇi vā majjhimāṇi vā ābharaṇa-
vibhūsiyāṇi vā gāyaṃtāṇi vā vāyaṃtāṇi vā naccamtāṇi vā
hasamtāṇi vā namamtāṇi vā mohamtāṇi vā vipulaṃ asaṇa-
pāṇakhāimasāimaṃ¹³ paribhūjamtāṇi¹⁴ vā paribhāyaṃtāṇi
vā vicchaddamāṇāṇi vā viggovamāṇāṇi vā annatarāṇi vā 231
etc. (cf. § 17). ||18||

se bhikkhū vā 2 no ihaloiehiṃ saddehiṃ, no paraloiehiṃ
saddehiṃ, no suṭehiṃ saddehiṃ, no asutehiṃ saddehiṃ, no
diṭṭhehiṃ¹⁵ saddehiṃ, no adiṭṭhehiṃ¹⁶ saddehiṃ sajjejjā, no
rajjejjā, no gijjhejjā, no ajjhovajjējjā.

eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggīyaṃ jāva
jāejjā si tti bemi. ||19||

saddasattikkayaṃ samattaṃ.

bārasamam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

se bhikkhū vā 2 ahā v' egatīyāim rūvāim pāsai, taṃ jahā :
gaṃthimāṇi vā vedhimāṇi vā pūrimāṇi vā saṃghāṭimāṇi vā 232
kaṭṭhakammāṇi¹ vā pothakammāṇi cittakammāṇi vā maṇi-
kammāṇi vā dāṃtakammāṇi vā² mālakammāṇi vā pattachejja-
kammāṇi vā vividhāṇi vā vedhimāim annatarāim tahappa-
gārāim virūvarūvāim cakkhūdaṃsaṇapaḍiye no abhisam-

¹¹ B pariccittam. ¹² AB nivujjhamāṇiyaṃ, Com. nittusamāṇi tti. ¹³ AC khā-
imaṃ, B om. khāimasāimaṃ. ¹⁴ A "imāṇi. ¹⁵ B iṭṭhehiṃ. ¹⁶ B kaṃtehiṃ.

¹ B kaṭṭhāṇi. ² B adds kaṭṭhakammāṇi vā.

dhārejjā gamaṇāe. *evaṃ neyavvaṃ jaḥā saddapaḍiḍḍe savva-*
rāttavajjā rūvapaḍiḍḍā vi. || 1 ||

rūvasattikkayaṃ samattam.

terasamam ajjhayaṇam.

parakiriyaṃ ajjhatthiyaṃ saṃsesiyaṃ¹ no taṃ² sātīe, no
taṃ niyame. se se³ paro pāe āmajjeja vā (pamajjeja vā);
no taṃ sātīe, no taṃ niyame. || 1 ||

233 se se paro pādāim saṃvāhējja vā palimaddeja vā.⁴ || 2 ||
se se paro pādāim phusejja vā raejja vā; no taṃ sātīe, no
taṃ niyame. || 3 ||

s. s. p. p. telleṇa vā ghaṭeṇa vā vasāe vā makkhejja vā
bhilimgejja⁵ vā; n. t. s., n. t. n. || 4 ||

s. s. p. p. loddheṇa⁶ vā kakkeṇa vā cunṇeṇa vā vaṇṇeṇa
vā ullolejja⁷ vā uvvalejja vā; n. t. s., n. t. n. || 5 ||

s. s. p. p. sītodagaviyaḍeṇa vā usiṇodagaviyaḍeṇa vā uccho-
234 lejja vā padhoejja vā; n. t. s., n. t. n. || 6 ||

s. s. p. p. annatareṇa vilevaṇajāteṇa ālimpejja vā vilimpejja
vā; n. t. s., n. t. n. || 7 ||

s. s. p. p. annatareṇa dhūvaṇajāteṇa dhūvejja vā padhū-
vejja vā; n. t. s., n. t. n. || 8 ||

s. s. p. pādāo khāṇuṃ⁸ vā kaṃṭagaṃ vā nīharejja vā
visohejja vā; n. t. s., n. t. n. || 9 ||

s. s. p. pādāo pūyaṃ vā soṇiyaṃ vā nīharejja vā visohejja
vā; n. t. s., n. t. n. || 10 ||

235 se se paro kāyaṃ āmajjeja vā pamajjeja vā; no taṃ
sātīe, no taṃ niyame (*all as in* §§ 2-10; *substitute* kāyaṃ *for*
pādāim). || 11 ||

se se paro kāyaṃsi vaṇaṃ āmajjeja vā pamajjeja vā, no
taṃ sātīe, no taṃ niyame (*all as in* §§ 2-6; *kāyaṃsi vaṇaṃ*
for pādāim). || 12 ||

se se paro kāyaṃsi vaṇaṃ annatareṇaṃ satthajāteṇaṃ
acchimpejja vā vicchimpejja vā, se se paro annatareṇaṃ
satthajāteṇaṃ acchimdittā vā 2 pūyaṃ vā soṇiyaṃ
236 vā nīharejja vā visohejja vā, no taṃ sātīe, no taṃ
niyame. || 13 ||

¹ AB samsetiyaṃ. ² A evaṃ, B ttam. ³ B has generally se siyā or se si.
⁴ B adda abhimgijjeja vā. ⁵ B vilamgejja vā. ⁶ A loddheṇa. ⁷ B ullodejja.
⁸ B khāṇuyam.

se se paro kâyaṃsi gaṃḍaṃ vâ aratiyaṃ vâ pulayaṃ vâ bhagaṃdalaṃ vâ âmajjeja vâ pamaṃjeja vâ ; no taṃ sâtie, no taṃ niyame (*all as in* §§ 12, 13; *substitute* kâyaṃsi gaṃḍaṃ vâ, etc). ||14||

se se paro kâyâo seyaṃ vâ jallaṃ vâ nîharejja vâ visohejja 237 vâ ; no taṃ sâtie, no taṃ niyame. ||15||

s. s. p. acchimalaṃ vâ kammamalaṃ vâ daṃtamalaṃ vâ nahamalaṃ vâ nîharejja vâ, etc. ||16||

s. s. p. dîhâim vâhâim, dîhâim romaṃ, dîhâim bhamuhâim dîhâim kakkharomâim dîhâim vatthiromâim kappejja vâ saṃṭhavejja vâ ; n. t. s., n. t. n. ||17||

s. s. p. sîsâo likkhaṃ vâ jûyaṃ vâ nîharejja vâ, etc. ||18||

s. s. p. aṃkaṃsi vâ paliyaṃkaṃsi vâ tuyattâvettâ⁹ pâdâim¹⁰ âmajjeja vâ pamaṃjeja vâ ; *evaṃ hetthimo gamo pâdâdi*¹¹ *bhāṇiyavvo*. ||19||

s. s. p. aṃkaṃsi vâ paliyaṃkaṃsi vâ tuyattâvettâ hâraṃ vâ addhahâraṃ vâ uratthaṃ vâ geveyaṃ vâ maḍaṃ vâ pâlaṃbaṃ vâ suvaṇṇasuttaṃ vâ âbimḍhejja¹² vâ pivimḍhejja¹³ vâ ; n. t. s., n. t. n. ||20||

s. s. p. ârâmaṃsi vâ ujjâṇaṃsi vâ nîharittâ vâ viso-hittâ¹⁴ vâ pâyaṃ âmajjeja vâ pamaṃjeja vâ ; n. t. s., n. t. n. *evaṃ netavvo annamannakiriyaṃ vi*. ||21||

s. s. p. suddheṇaṃ vâ vaibaleṇaṃ teiccaṃ âutte, s. s. p. asuddheṇaṃ vaibaleṇaṃ teiccaṃ âutte, s. s. p. gilâṇassa sacittâim¹⁵ kaṃdâni vâ mûlâni vâ tayâni vâ hariyâni vâ khâṇettu vâ kaṭṭettu vâ kaṭṭâvettu¹⁶ vâ teiccaṃ âuttejjâ ;¹⁷ n. t. s., n. t. n. ||22||

kattuveyaṇâ kattuveyaṇâ pâṇabhûtajîvasattâ¹⁶ veyanaṃ vedemti.

eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vâ 2 sâmaggiyaṃ, etc. ||23||
terasamaṃ sattikkayaṃ samattaṃ.

⁹ AC tuyattâvejjâ. ¹⁰ AC pâdâtîm. ¹¹ A pâyaē, C pâyâdi. ¹² B âvim-hejja. ¹³ A pâv°, C pin°, B vigihejja. ¹⁴ A paribhettâ. ¹⁵ B sa vi tâim.
¹⁶ A om. ¹⁷ B âuttevejjâ.

¹ AB saṃseziyaṃ.

caudasamam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

239 se bhikkhū vā 2 annamannakiriyaṃ ajjhatthiyaṃ saṃsesi-
yaṃ;¹ n. t. s., n. t. n. se annamanno pāe āmajjejja vā
pamajjejja vā, n. t. s., n. t. n., *sesaṃ taṃ ceva*.

eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggīyaṃ, etc. || 1 ||
caudasamam sattikkayaṃ samattaṃ.

sattikkaiaṃ samatto.

bhiyyā cūlā.

¹ A saṃseiyaṃ, B saṃsetiyaṃ.

TAIYĀ CŪLĀ.

PAṂCADASAMAM AJJHAYAṆAM.

B H Ā V A Ṇ Ā.

teṇaṃ kâleṇaṃ teṇaṃ samaeṇaṃ samaṇe bhagavaṃ
 Mahāvīre paṃcahatthuttare yāvi hotthā : hatthuttarāhiṃ
 cue¹ caittā gabbhaṃ vakkamte; hatthuttarāhiṃ gabbhāo² 242
 gabbhaṃ sāharie; hatthuttarāhiṃ jāe; hatthuttarāhiṃ
 savvato³ savvatāe³ muppe bhavittā agārāo aṇaḡariyaṃ
 pavvaie; hatthuttarāhiṃ kaṣiṇe paḍipunṇe avvāghāe nīrāva-
 raṇe aṇamte aṇuttare kevalavaranāṇadamsaṇe samuppanne;
 sāṇiṇā bhagavaṃ parinivvūe. ||1||

samaṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre imāe osappiṇiṇe susamasu-
 samāe samāe vītikkaṃtāe,¹ susamāe samāe vītikkaṃtāe, susa-
 madūsamāe² samāe vītikkaṃtāe, dūsamasusamāe³ samāe 243
 bahuvītikkaṃtāe pannattarie vāsehiṃ māsehi⁴ ya⁵ addhana-
 vasesehehiṃ, je se gimhāṇaṃ cautthe māse aṭṭhame pakkhe
 āsāḍhasuddhe, tassa ṇaṃ āsāḍhasuddhassa chaṭṭhiṇipakkheṇaṃ
 hatthuttarāhiṃ nakkhatteṇaṃ jogovagatteṇaṃ⁶ mahāvijaya-
 siddhatthapupphuttaravarapumḡariyadisāsovatthiyavaddham-
 āṇāo⁷ mahāvīmāṇāo viṣaṃ sāgarovamāhiṃ āuyaṃ pālaittā
 āukkhaeṇaṃ bhavakkhaeṇaṃ ṭhiṭikkhaeṇaṃ cūte caittā iha
 khalu Jambuddīve⁸ dīve bhārahe vāse dāhiṇaddhabhārahe
 dāhiṇamāhaṇaKumḡapurasaṃnivesaṃsi Usabhadattassa mā-
 haṇassa Koḍālasagottassa Devāṇaṃdāe māhaṇiṇe Jālaṃdharā-
 yaṇasagottāe⁹ sihabbhavabhūteṇaṃ appāṇeṇaṃ kucchimsi
 vakkamte.¹⁰ ||2||

samaṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre tinnānovagāte yāvi hotthā :

1. ¹ B cuto. ² A gabbhā. ³ A om.
 2. ¹ B vīti, vīti, vīti, vīti. ² A om. dūsamāe. ³ B dus. ⁴ A māse-
 him. ⁵ A om. ⁶ B jogomavāgateṇaṃ. ⁷ B sovatthiyā. ⁸ A Jambūdiva.
⁹ B Jālaṃdharāyassagottāe. ¹⁰ A vakkamto.

caissāmi tti jānai, cuemi tti jānai, cayamāṇe na jānati.
suhume naṃ se kāle pannatte. || 3 ||

tao naṃ samaṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāvire anukampaṃteṇaṃ
deveṇaṃ jiyam eyaṃ ti kaṭṭu, je se vāsānaṃ tacce māse
244 paṃcame pakkhe āsoyabahule, tassa naṃ āsoyabahulassa
terasipakkheṇaṃ hatthuttarāhiṃ nakkhatteṇaṃ jogovagate-
naṃ bāsītihiṃ¹ rāṭimdiehiṃ vitikkamtehiṃ² tesīṭimassa
rāṭimdiyassa pariyāe vaṭṭamāṇe dāhiṇamāhaṇaKumḍapura-
saṃnivesāo³ uttarakhattiyaKumḍapurasaṃnivesaṃ Nāṭānaṃ
khattiyānaṃ Siddhatthassa khattiyassa Tisalāe⁴ khattiyāṇie
Vāsītthasagottāe⁵ asubhānaṃ poggalānaṃ avahāraṃ karettā
subhānaṃ poggalānaṃ pakkhevaṃ karettā kucchimsi⁶
gabbhaṃ sāharaṭi; je vi ya Tisalāe⁴ khattiyāṇie gabbhe,
taṃ pi ya dāhiṇamāhaṇaKumḍapurasaṃnivesaṃsi³ Usabha-
dattassa māhaṇassa Koḍālasagottassa Devāṇaṃdāe māhaṇie
Jālaṃdharāyaṇasagottāe⁷ kucchimsi⁶ gabbhaṃ sāharaṭi. || 4 ||

samaṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāvire tinnāṇovagata yāvi hotthā :
sāharijjissāmi tti jānati, sāhariemi tti jānai, sāharijjaṃṇe vi¹
jānati samaṇāuso. || 5 ||

245 teṇaṃ kāleṇaṃ teṇaṃ samaṇeṇaṃ Tisalāe¹ khattiyāṇie aha
annayā kadāi² navaṇhaṃ māsānaṃ bahupaḍipunnānaṃ
addhuttamānaṃ³ raṭimdiyānaṃ vitikkamānaṃ,⁴ je se
gimhānaṃ paḍhame māse docce pakkhe cettasuddhe, tassa
cettasuddhassa⁵ terasipakkheṇaṃ hatthuttarāhiṃ nakkhatte-
naṃ jogovagateṇaṃ samaṇaṃ bhagavaṃ Mahāviraṃ āroyā
āroyaṃ⁶ pasūtā. || 6 ||

jaṃ naṃ rātim Tisalā¹ khattiyāṇi samaṇaṃ bhagavaṃ
Mahāviraṃ āroyā³ āroyaṃ² pasūtā, taṃ³ naṃ rātim⁴ bhava-
ṇavāṭivāṇamaṃtarajotisiyavimāṇavāsivevehi ya devīhi ya
uvayaṃtehi ya uppayaṃtehi ya ege maḥaṃ divve
devujjote devasaṃnivāteṇaṃ devakahakkahe uppimjalabhūte
yāvi hotthā. || 7 ||

jaṃ rayanaṃ ca naṃ Tisalā¹ khattiyāṇi¹ samaṇaṃ bhaga-

4. ¹ B yogamuvagatenam bāsīhiṃ. ² A vitikkamtehiṃ. ³ A Kumḍapuri.
⁴ A Tisilāe. ⁵ A "ssa". ⁶ B kucchamsi. ⁷ B "ssa".

5. ¹ B adds na.

6. ¹ A Tisilāe. ² B kadāyī. ³ AB addha°. ⁴ A vitikkamānaṃ. ⁵ A "suddha.
⁶ B ārogaṃ.

7. ¹ A Tisilā. ² A aro°. ³ A te. ⁴ B rāti.

8. ¹ A Tisilā.

vaṃ Mahāvīraṃ āroyā āroyaṃ paśūtā, taṃ rayāṇiṃ ca ṇaṃ bahave devā ya devīo ya egaṃ mahāṃ amayavāsaṃ ca gaṃdhavāsaṃ ca cuṇṇavāsaṃ ca pupphavāsaṃ² ca² hiraṇṇavāsaṃ ca rayāṇavāsaṃ ca vāsaṃ vāsiṃsu. || 8 ||

jaṃ rayāṇiṃ ca ṇaṃ Tisalā khattiyāṇi samaṇaṃ bhagavaṃ Mahāvīraṃ āroyā¹ āroyaṃ¹ paśūtā, taṃ ṇaṃ rayāṇiṃ bha- 246
vaṇavaṭṭānaṃ amātarajotisiyavimāṇavāsiṇo devā ya devīo ya samaṇassa bhagavao Mahāvīrassa koṭugabbhūṭikammāṇi² titthagārābhiseyaṃ ca karīṃsu. || 9 ||

jato ṇaṃ pabbhitiṃ bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre Tisalāe¹ khattiyāṇie kucchimsi gabbhaṃ āhue,² tato ṇaṃ pabbhiti³ taṃ kulāṃ vipuleṇaṃ hiraṇṇeṇaṃ suvaṇṇeṇaṃ dhaṇeṇaṃ dhanneṇaṃ māṇikkeṇaṃ mottieṇaṃ saṃkhasilapavāleṇaṃ atīva 2 parivaddhai. || 10 ||

tato ṇaṃ samaṇassa bhagavao Mahāvīrassa ammāpiyaro eyaṃ aṭṭhaṃ jāṇittā¹ nivattadasāhaṃsi vokkaṃtāṃsi sucibhūtaṃsi vipulaṃ asañapaṇakhāmasāmaṃ uvakkhadāveṃti, vipulaṃ asañā 4 uvakkhadāvetṭā mittanāṭisayaṇasambamdhivaggaṃ uvaṇimāṃteṃti, 2 ttā bahave samaṇamāhaṇakivaṇavaṇiṃ magabbhivvumḍagapaṇḍaragāṇa² vicchaddeṃti³ viggovēṃti³ visāṇeṃti, dātāresu ṇaṃ dāyaṃ pajjābhāeṃti,³ vicchaddittā viggovittā visāṇittā⁴ dāyaresu ṇaṃ dāyaṃ 247
pajjābhāeṭṭā mittanāṭisayaṇasambamdhivaggaṃ bhujjāveṃti,³ 2 ttā mittanāṭisayaṇasambamdhivaggeṇaṃ im' eyārūvaṃ nāmadhejjaṃ kareṃti :⁵ || 11 ||

jao¹ ṇaṃ pabbhiṃ ime kumāre Tisalāe² khattiyāṇie kucchimsi gabbhe āhue,³ tato ṇaṃ pabbhiṃ imaṃ kulāṃ⁴ vipuleṇaṃ hiraṇṇeṇaṃ suvaṇṇeṇaṃ dhaṇeṇaṃ⁴ dhanneṇaṃ⁴ māṇikkeṇaṃ mottieṇaṃ saṃkhasilappavāleṇaṃ atīva 2 parivaddhai; to⁵ hou kumāre Vaddhamāṇe. || 12 ||

tato ṇaṃ samaṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre paṃcadhātīparivude, taṃ jahā : khīradhāṇie, majjanadhāṇie maṇḍavaṇadhāṇie khellāvaṇadhāṇie¹ aṃkadhāṇie; aṃkāo aṃkaṃ sāharijjamāṇe ramme

8. ² B om.

9. ¹ A ar°, B gg. ² B bhūt.

10. ¹ A Tisilāe. ² A āhūe. ³ B tappabbhiti.

11. ¹ B jāṇiyā. ² B āhimicchumḍaga. ³ A °ettī, B °ei. ⁴ B ss. ⁵ B kārāveṃti.

12. ¹ B adda ya. ² A Tisilāe. ³ AB āhūe. ⁴ B om. ⁵ C taṃ hou ṇaṃ.

13. ¹ B kheḍa.

maṇikottimatale girikaṇḍarasamallīṇe va² campayapāyave
ahānupuvvīe samvaddhai. ||13||

tao ṇaṃ samaṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre vinnāyapariṇaya-
vinīyattabālabhāve¹ aṇussuyāim² orālāim mānussagāim
paṇcalakkhaṇāim kāmabhogāim saddapharisarasarūvagam-
dhāim pariyāremāṇe evaṃ cāvi viharati. ||14||

samaṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre Kāsavagotte. tassa ṇaṃ ime
tinni nāmadhejjā evaṃ āhijjanti: ammāpiusaṃtie Vaddha-
māṇe, sahasammudīe Samaṇe, bhīmabhayaabheravaṃ orālāim¹
acelayaṃ parisaṇaṃ¹ sahai tti kaṭṭu devehiṃ se nāmaṃ
kayaṃ Samaṇe Bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre. samaṇassa ṇaṃ
bhagavao Mahāvīrassa piṭṭhā Kāsavagotte ṇaṃ. tassa ṇaṃ
tinni nāmadhejjā evaṃ āhijjanti, taṃ jahā: Siddhatthe ti
vā, Sejjamse, ti vā, Jasamse ti vā, samaṇassa bhagavao
248 Mahāvīrassa ammaṃ Vāsītṭhasagottā. tise ṇaṃ tinni nāma-
dhejjā evaṃ āhijjanti; taṃ jahā²: Tisalā³ ti vā, Videhadi-
nnā ti vā, Piyakārīṇi ti vā. samaṇassa bhagavao Mahāvīrassa
pittijjāe Supāse Kāsavagotte ṇaṃ. samaṇassa bhagavao
Mahāvīrassa jetṭhe bhāyā Naṃdivaddhaṇe Kāsavagotte
ṇaṃ. samaṇassa bhagavao Mahāvīrassa jetṭhā⁴ bhainī
Sudamsaṇā Kāsavagottenam⁵. samaṇassa bhagavao Mahāvī-
rassa bhajjā Jasoyā Kodinnagottenam⁵. samaṇassa bhagavao
Mahāvīrassa dhūtā Kāsavagottenam, tise ṇaṃ do nāma-
dhejjā evaṃ āhijjanti: Aṇojjā ti vā, Piyadamsaṇā ti vā.
samaṇassa bhagavao Mahāvīrassa nattuī Kosiyagottenam,
tise ṇaṃ do nāmadhejjā evaṃ āhijjanti, taṃ⁷ jahā⁷: Sesavatī
ti⁸ vā, Jasavatī ti⁸ vā. ||15||

samaṇassa bhagavao Mahāvīrassa ammaṃpitara Pāsāvaccijjā
samaṇovāsagā yāvi hotthā. te ṇaṃ bahūim vāsāim samaṇo-
249 vāsagapariyāgaṃ pālāittā chaṇhaṃ jīvanikāyāṇaṃ samra-
kkhaṇanimittam¹ āloṭṭā nimittā garahittā² paḍikkamittā
ahārihaṃ uttaragūṇaṃ pāyaccittam paḍivajjittā kusasaṃ-
thāraṃ duruhittā bhattaṃ paccakkhāmi³,³ bhattaṃ pacca-
kkhāittā apacchimāe māraṇamtiyāe sarīrasaṃlehaṇāe susi-

13. ² B vi, A om; B samullīṇe.

14. ¹ C pariṇaye, B om; A vinivitta. ² B adds appattāim.

15. ¹ B °e. ² A om. ³ A Tisilā. ⁴ B kaṇiṭṭhā. ⁵ AB correct kāsavi. ⁶ AC
Kodinnāgottenam, B gottenam Kodinnā. ⁷ B °om. ⁸ A °itti.

16. ¹ B sarakkh°. ² B garihetthā. ³ B °amti.

yasarīrā kālamāse⁴ kālam kiccā taṃ sarīraṃ⁵ vippajahittā⁶
abbhute kappe devattāe uvavannā. tao naṃ āukkhaṇaṃ
cutā⁷ cavittā Mahāvīdehe vāse carimeṇaṃ ūsāseṇaṃ⁸ sijjhi-
ssaṃti bujjhissaṃti⁹ muccissaṃti parinivvāissaṃti savvadu-
kkhāṇaṃ aṃtaṃ karēssaṃti. ||16||

teṇaṃ kāleṇaṃ teṇaṃ samaeṇaṃ samāṇe bhagavaṃ
Mahāvīre nāte Nātaputte nāyakulanivvatte¹ vīdehe Vīde-
hadinne vīdehajacce vīdehasūmale tisāṃ vāsāṃ vīdeha tti
kaṭṭu agāraṃajjhe² vasittā ammaṇiṭṭhiṃ kālagaṭṭheṃ deva-
logaṃ anuppattehiṃ samattapainne ceccā hiraṇṇaṃ, ceccā
suvannaṃ, ceccā balaṃ, ceccā vāhaṇaṃ, ceccā dhaṇadha-
nnakaṇaṇaṇaṇasamantasārasāvadejjaṃ vicchaddēttā viggovittā³ 250
vissānitta, dātāresu naṃ dāyaṃ pajjābhāittā³, samvaccharam
dalaittā, je se hemaṃtāṇaṃ paḍhame māse paḍhame pakkhe
maggasirabahuḷe, tassa naṃ maggasirabahuḷassa dasami-
pakkheṇaṃ hatthuttarāhiṃ nakkhatteṇaṃ jogovagatteṇaṃ
abhinikkhamaṇābhippāe⁴ yāvi hotthā. ||17||

samvacchareṇa hohiti
abhinikkhamaṇaṃ tu Jīṇavarimḍanaṃ¹ |
to atthasamapaḍāṇaṃ
pavattati puvvasūraṃ ||i||
egā hiraṇṇakoḍi
atṭh' eva anūṇagā sayasahassā |
sūrodayamādiyaṃ
dijjai jā pāyārāso¹ tti ||ii||
tinn' eva ya koḍisayā
atṭhāsītīm ca hoṃti koḍi |
asiyaṃ ca satasahassā
etaṃ samvacchare dinnam. ||iii||
Vesamaṇakumḍaladharā
devā logaṃtiyā mahiddhiyā |
bohimi ya titthayaram
pannarasasu kammabhūmisu. ||iv||
baṃbhammi ya kappammi ya

251

16. ⁴ Baddaṇaṃ. ⁵ B sarīryaṃ. ⁶ A vipayahittā. ⁷ MSS. cute. ⁸ B uss°. ⁹ A om.
17. ¹ B "vinivatte, C nivatte. ² A āgāra. ³ B dāyāresu naṃ dāettā bhāittā.
⁴ BC always abhinikkh.
v. 1. ¹ B "varimḍassa.
v. 2. ¹ B pāirāso.

boddhavvā Kaṇharāṇo majjhe |
 loyaṃtiyā vimāṇā
 aṭṭhasuvatthā asaṃkhejjā. || v ||
 ete devanikāyā
 bhagavaṃ bohiṃti Jīṇavaraṃ Vīraṃ |
 savvajagajjivahiyaṃ
 araham tiṭṭham pavvattehiṃ || vi ||

taṭo naṃ samaṇassa bhagavaṃ Mahāvīraṃ abhinikkha-
 maṇābhippāyaṃ jānīta bhavaṇavaivaṇamamtarajoisiyavi-
 māṇavāsiṇo devā ya devī ya saehiṃ 2 rūvehiṃ saehiṃ 2
 nevatthehiṃ saehiṃ 2 cimdhehiṃ savviḍḍhiṃ savvajutī¹
 savvabalasamudāṇaṃ sayāṃ 2 jāṇavimāṇāṃ duruhamti,
 sayāṃ 2 jāṇavimāṇāṃ duruhitā ahābādarāṃ poggalāṃ
 paḍisāḍenti,² ahābādarāṃ poggalāṃ paḍisāḍittā² ahāsu-
 252 humāṃ poggalāṃ pariyāiyanti, ahāsumāṃ poggalāṃ
 pariyāittā uddham uppayanti, uddham uppaittā tā ukkittā³
 sigghā cavallā turīyā divvā devagāṃ ahe naṃ ovaṭa-
 māṇā 2 tirī naṃ asaṃkhejjāṃ divasamuddāṃ vitikkama-
 māṇā, jeṇ' eva Jambuddiṃ,³ teṇ' eva uvāgacchamti, teṇ'
 eva uvāgacchittā, jeṇ' eva uttarakhattiyaKumḍapura-
 samnivese, teṇ' eva uvāgacchamti, teṇ' eva uvāgacchittā
 jeṇ' eva uttarakhattiyaKumḍapurasamnivesassa uttarapu-
 ratthime disibhā, teṇ' eva jhatti vegaṇa uvatṭhiyā. || 18 ||

taṭo naṃ Sakke devīṃde devarāyā saṇiyā saṇiyā
 jāṇavimāṇaṃ paṭṭhavei 2 ttā,⁴ saṇiyā 2 jāṇavimāṇā
 paccotarati,⁵ 2 ttā⁴ egaṃtaṃ avakkamati⁶ 2 ttā⁴ maha/
 vevvīṇaṃ samugghāṭeṇaṃ samohaṇati,⁶ 2 ttā⁴ egaṃ mahaṃ
 nāṇamanikaṇagarayaṇabhaticittaṃ subhaṃ cārukamtarūvaṃ⁷
 253 devachamdayaṃ viuvvati,⁶ tassa naṃ devachamdayassa bahu-
 majjhadesabbhāge egaṃ mahaṃ sapāyapiddhaṃ sihāsaṇaṃ
 nāṇamanikaṇagarayaṇabhaticittaṃ subhaṃ cārukamtarūvaṃ
 viuvvati;⁶ || 19 || jeṇ' eva samaṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre, teṇ'
 eva uvāgacchati,¹ teṇ' eva uvāgacchittā samaṇaṃ bhagavaṃ
 Mahāvīraṃ tikkhutto ādāhiṇapadāhiṇaṃ kareti, 2 ttā sama-
 ṇaṃ bhagavaṃ Mahāvīraṃ vāṃdati² namamsati,² vāṃdittā

18, 19. ¹ B om. ² B pari°. ³ A Jambūddiṃ. ⁴ MSS. full phrase. ⁵ AC paccottar.
⁶ A °amti. ⁷ A cārukamtaṃ cārurūvaṃ.

20. ¹ A °mti. ² AB° amti.

namamsittā samaṇaṃ bhagavaṃ Mahāvīraṃ gaḥāya, jeṇ' eva
devachamḍae, teṇ' eva uvāgacchati,¹ uvāgacchittā saṇiyam 2
puratthābhimuhe siḥāsane nisīyāveti,¹ 2 ttā sayapāgasahassa-
pāgehiṃ tellehiṃ abbhamgeti,¹ 2 ttā gamdhakasāhehiṃ ullo-
leti,¹ 2 ttā suddhodaenaṃ majjāveti,¹ 2 ttā jassa jantapalam³
sayasabassenam ti paḍolabbhittaena pāsāhiena⁴ sītaena⁵ gosī-
sarattacandaṇaṃ aṇulimpati⁶ isinīsasavojjhaṃ varanagara-
paṭṭanuggataṃ kusalanarapasamsitam⁷ assalālāpelavaṃ cheyā-
yariyakaṇagakhaciyamtakammaṃ⁸ haṃsalākkhaṇaṃ patta-
juyalam⁹ niyaṃsāveti,¹ 2 ttā. hāraṃ addhahāraṃ uratthaṃ
egāvaliṃ pālaṃbasuttapaṭṭamaudārayaṇamālāi āvimdhāveti,¹
2 ttā gaṃthimavedḍhimapūrimasaṃghātimeṇaṃ malleṇaṃ
kapparukkhama iva¹⁰ samālāmeti,¹ ||20|| 2 ttā doccaṃ pi
mahatā¹ vevvviyasumagghāteṇaṃ samohaṇaṇi, egaṃ maham
caṃdappabhaṃ sibiyaṃ sahassavāhiṇiṃ viuvvai,² taṃ jahā :
īhamiyausabhatūraganaramakaravihagavānarakumjararurusa- 254
rabhacamarasaddūlasīhavaṇalayaavicitta-vijjāharamihunajatta-
jogajuttam³ accāsahassamāliṇiyaṃ⁴ suṇirūviṃamisimisimtarū-
vagasahassakaliṭam isibhisamiṇaṃ bibbhisamiṇaṃ⁵ cakkhullo-
yaṇalēssam muttāhaḍamuttajālāmtaropiṭam tavaṇiyaṇapavara-
lambūsae⁶ lambaṃtasuttadāmaṃ hāraddhahārabhūsaṇasamo-
naṭam ahiyapecchanijjam paumalayaabhaticcittam⁷ nāṇālaya-
bhattiviraiyaṃ subhaṃ cārukaṃtarūvaṃ⁸ nāṇāmaṇipaṃca- 255
vaṇṇaghaṃtāpāḍāyaparimaṇḍi/aggasiharaṃ subhaṃ cāru-
kaṃtarūvaṃ pāsādiyaṃ darisaṇiyaṃ surūvaṃ. ||21||

siyā uvaṇiyā Jīṇa—

varassa jaramaraṇavippamukkassa |

osannamalladāmā¹

jalathalayaṃ-divvakusumehiṃ ||vii||

sibiyāe majjhayāre

divvaṃ vararayaṇarūvacevatiyaṃ¹ |

20. ³ C ya mullam. ⁴ A sāhiṇa. ⁵ B om. ⁶ B aṇuleppai. ⁷ B pariammiyaṃ, A corrects parinimmitam. ⁸ B gaṇagagabhiya°. ⁹ B baṇūjuyalam. ¹⁰ A °rukkaṃ va.

21. ¹ A mahiyā. ² A °emti. ³ B om. nara, has jugala for mihuna, and cittam for puttam, A sāhala for saddūla. ⁴ B māṇiyaṃ. ⁵ B om. ⁶ B lattasae. ⁷ B bhitti, and adds asogalayaabhaticcittam kaṃdalayaabhaticcittam. ⁸ A subha-kamṭacāru°.

v. 7. ¹ C uvasaṃta.

v. 8. ¹ B cimcetiyaṃ.

256

sīhāsanaṃ maharihaṃ
 sapādapīḍhaṃ Jīṇavarassa || viii ||
 ālaiyamālamaude ¹
 bhāsurabomdī varābharaṇadhārī |
 khomayavatthaniyattho ¹
 jassa ya mollam sayasahassam || ix ||
 chaṭṭheṇa u bhatteṇaṃ
 ajjhavasāṇeṇa sohaṇeṇa ¹ Jīṇo |
 lesāhi visujjhamto
 āruhaṃ uttamam sīyaṃ || x ||
 sīhāsane nivatteṇo
 Sakk-Isāṇā ya dohi pāsehiṃ |
 viyaṃti cāmarāhiṃ
 maṇirayaṇavicittadamaḍḍāhiṃ || xi ||
 puvvaṃ ukkhittā māṇusehi
 sāhaṭṭharomapulahehiṃ ¹ |
 pacchā vahaṃti devā
 suraasurā garulaṇāgimā ² || xii ||
 purao surā vahaṃti
 asurā puṇa dāhiṇaṃmi pāsamma |
 avare vahaṃti garulā
 nāgā puṇa uttare pāse || xiii ||
 vaṇasaṃḍaṃ va kusumiyaṃ
 paumasaro vā jaḥā sarayakāle |
 sohai ¹ kusumabhareṇaṃ
 iya gayaṇaṭalaṃ ² suragaṇehiṃ || xiv ||
 siddhatthavaṇaṃ va jaḥā
 kaṇiyāraṇaṃ va cāmpagavaṇaṃ vā |
 sohaṭṭi kusumabhareṇaṃ
 iya gayaṇaṭalaṃ suragaṇehiṃ || xv ||
 varapaḍaḥabherijhallari-
 saṃkhasaṭasahasiehi tūrehiṃ |
 gagaṇaṭale dharaṇaṭale
 turiyaṇiṇādo paramarammo || xvi ||

v. 9. ¹ B maude.v. 10. ¹ B suṃdareṇa.v. 12. ¹ B romakūvehiṃ. ² B garuḍa.v. 14. ¹ B sobhai. ² B tale.

tatavitataṃ ghaṇajhusiraṃ¹
 ātojjāṃ cauvihaṃ bahuvihīyaṃ |
 vācēnti tattha devā
 bahuhim² ānattagasatehim ||xvii||

teṇaṃ kāleṇaṃ teṇaṃ samaeṇaṃ, je se hemamāṇaṃ
 paḍhame māse, paḍhame pakkhe maggasirabahule, tassa naṃ
 maggasirabahulassa dasamīpakkheṇaṃ¹ suddhaeṇaṃ² diva-
 seṇaṃ vijaṇaṃ³ muhutteṇaṃ hatthuttarāhim⁴ nakkhatte-
 ṇaṃ jogovagatenāṃ pāṇagāmiṇi⁵ chāyāse viyattāe⁶ porisi⁷
 chatṭheṇaṃ bhatteṇaṃ apāṇaṇaṃ egam sādagam āyāse
 camdappahāse sibiya⁸ saḥassavāhiṇi⁹ sadevamaṇuyāsura¹⁰
 parisāse samannijjamāṇe uttarakhattiyaKumḍapurasaṃnive-
 sassa¹¹ majjheṇaṃ niggacchati, 2 ttā jeṇ'eva nāyasamde
 ujjāṇe, teṇ'eva uvāgacchati, 2 ttā isiraṇaṇappamāṇaṃ²⁵⁷
 acchoppeṇaṃ bhūmibhāgeṇaṃ saṇiyaṃ 2 camdappabham
 sibiyaṃ saḥassavāhiṇiṃ ṭhaveṇi, 2 jḍva ṭhavettā saṇiyaṃ 2
 camdappabhāo siviya⁹ saḥassavāhiṇi¹⁰ paccotarati, 2 ttā
 saṇiyaṃ 2 puratthābhimuhe siḥāsane nisīdati saṇiyaṃ¹⁰
 ābharaṇālamkāraṃ omuyai. ||22||

Vesamaṇe deve jantuvāyapaḍie¹ samaṇassa bhagavao
 Mahāvīrassa haṃsalakkhaṇeṇaṃ paḍeṇaṃ ābharaṇālamkā-
 raṃ paḍicchai.² tao naṃ se Mahāvīre dāhiṇeṇa dāhiṇaṃ
 vāmeṇa vāmaṃ paṃcamuṭṭhiyaṃ loyaṃ karei. tao naṃ
 Sakke devimde devarāyā samaṇassa bhagavo Mahāvīrassa
 jantuvāyapaḍie vairāmaṇeṇaṃ thāleṇaṃ kesāṃ paḍicchai;
 aṇujāṇesi bhaṃte ti kattu khīroyasāgaraṃ sāharai. tao naṃ
 samaṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre dāhiṇeṇa dāhiṇaṃ vāmeṇa
 vāmaṃ paṃcamuṭṭhiyaṃ loyaṃ karettā, siddhāṇaṃ namokkā-
 raṃ karei, karettā savvaṃ akaraṇijjaṃ pāvaṃ ti kattu
 sāmāiyaṃ carittaṃ paḍivajjai, sāmāiyaṃ carittaṃ paḍivajjittā²⁵⁸
 devaparisaṃ ca maṇuyaparisaṃ ca ṭhaveṇi. ||22||

divvo maṇussaghoso
 turiyaṇiṇāo ya Sakkavayaṇeṇaṃ |

v. 16. ¹ AC susiraṃ. ² A bahuyaṃ, B bahūhim.

22. ¹ A dasami. ² B suvateṇaṃ. ³ B vijaya. ⁴ A hatthuttara. ⁵ A pādīpa.
⁶ A vitāe. ⁷ B °ṇīyāe. ⁸ A °Kumḍapuri°. ⁹ B styāo. ¹⁰ B om.

23. ¹ B tato naṃ Sakke devimde devarāyā. ² B om. paḍicchai down to
 sāharai.

khippām eva nilukko
 jāhe ¹ paḍivajjai carittam || xviii ||
 paḍivajjittu carittam
 ahonisam savvapāṇabhūtaḥitaṃ |
 sâhatṭhalomapulayâ
 payayâ ¹ devâ nisāmeṃti || xix ||

tato naṃ samaṇassa bhagavao Mahāvīrassa sāmāiyam
 khāvasamiyaṃ carittam paḍivannassa maṇapajjavanāṇe
 nāmaṃ nāṇe samuppanne. aḍḍhāijjehim dīvehim dohi ya
 samuddehim sannīṇaṃ paṃcēṇḍiyāṇaṃ pajjattāṇaṃ viyatta-
 māṇasāṇaṃ maṇogayāim bhāvāim jāṇei. tato naṃ samaṇe
 bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre pavvaite samāṇe mittanātisayanasaṃ-
 bamdhivaggaṃ paḍivisaṃjjeti paḍivisaṃjittā ¹ imaṃ eṣārūvaṃ
 abhiggaṃ abhigēṇhai: bārasa vāsāim vosatṭhakāe cattadehe
 je kevi ² uvasaggā samuppajjanti, ³ taṃ jahā: divvā vā
 māṇusā vā tericchiyā ⁴ vā, te savve uvasagge samuppanne
 259 samāṇe ⁵ sammam saḥissāmi khamissāmi ⁵ ahiyāissāmi. || 23 ||

tao naṃ samaṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre im' eṣārūvaṃ
 abhiggaṃ abhiginhittā ¹ vosatṭhakāe cattadehe divase
 muhuttasese Kummāragāmaṃ samaṇupatte. ² tato naṃ
 samaṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre vosatṭhakāe cattadehe aṇutta-
 reṇaṃ ālaṇaṃ aṇuttareṇaṃ viḥareṇaṃ evaṃ saṃjameṇaṃ
 paggaheṇaṃ taveṇaṃ bambhaceravāseṇaṃ khamti motti
 samiti tuṭṭhiḥ guttiḥ ṭhāṇeṇaṃ kammeṇaṃ sucariṭaphala-
 nēvvāṇamottimaggeṇaṃ appāṇeṇaṃ bhāveṇaṃ viharai.
 evaṃ vā ³ viharamāṇassa, je kei uvasaggā samuppajjimsu: ⁴
 divvā vā māṇusā vā tericchiyā ⁵ vā, te savve uvasagge
 samuppanne samāṇe aṇāle avvahite addiṇamāṇase tivihama-
 ṇavayaṇakāyagutte sammam saḥaṭi khamati tilikkhaṭi ahi-
 yaseṭi. || 24 ||

to ¹ naṃ samaṇassa bhagavao Mahāvīrassa eteṇaṃ viḥare-
 ṇaṃ viharamāṇassa bārasa vāsā vitikkamā, ² terasamassa ya

v. 18. ¹ B jādhi.

v. 19. ¹ B savvo.

23. ¹ A om. all from pavvaite. ² B keti. ³ A samuppajjimsu. ⁴ B tiricchā.

⁶ A om.

24. ¹ B abhiginhei 2 ttā. ² B gāmamaṇupatte. ³ B adds te. ⁴ B °aim.

⁵ B tiricchiyā.

25. ¹ BC tā. ² B vñ°.

vāsassa pariyāe vaṭṭamāṇassa, je se gimhāṇaṃ docce māse cautthe pakkhe vesāhasuddhe, tassa naṃ vaisāhasuddhassa 260 dasamīpakkheṇaṃ suvvaṇṇaṃ divaseṇaṃ vijāṇaṃ muhuttaṇaṃ hatthuttarāhiṃ nakkhattaṇaṃ jogovagaṇaṃ pāṇagāmiṇīe chāyāe viyattāe³ porisīe Jambhiyagāmassa nagarassa bahiyā nadīe Ujjuvāliyaṃ uttare kūle, Sāmāgassa gāhāvāṭissa kaṭṭhakaraṇaṃsi⁴ viyāvattassa ceiyassa uttarapuratthime disibhāe sālārukkhaṃ adūrasamāṃte ukkuḍuyassa godohiyaṃ āyāvaṇāe āyāvemāṇassa chaṭṭheṇaṃ bhattaṇaṃ apāṇaṇaṃ uddhaṃ jāṇu aho sirasā⁵ jhāṇakotṭhovagataṃ sukkajjhāṇaṃtariyaṃ vaṭṭamāṇassa nivvāṇe kaṣiṇe paḍipunṇe avvāhae nirāvaraṇe aṇaṃte aṇuttare kevalavaraṇāṇadamaṇe samuppanne. ||25||

se bhagavaṃ arahā jīṇe jāe¹ kevalī savvaṇṇū savvabhāva-darisi savvadevamaṇuyāsuraṃ loyassa pajjāe jāṇaṭi, taṃ jahā: āgatiṃ² gatiṃ² tṭhiṃ² cavaṇaṃ uvavāyaṃ bhuttaṃ piyaṃ kaḍaṃ paḍisevitaṃ āvikammaṃ rahokammaṃ laviyaṃ 261 kahiyaṃ³ maṇomāṇasiyaṃ savvaloe savvajjivāṇaṃ savvabhāvāṃ jāṇamāṇe pāsamāṇe evaṃ viharai. ||26||

jan-naṃ divasaṃ samaṇassa bhagavo Mahārīvaṃ nevvāṇe¹ kaṣiṇe jāva samuppanne, taṇ-naṃ² divasaṃ bhavaṇavāṭivāṇamaṇṭarajōṭisiyavimāṇavāsīdevehi ya devīhi ya ovayaṃtehi ya jāva uppimjalagabbhūte yāvi hotthā. ||27||

tato naṃ samaṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre uppannaṇāṇadamaṇaṇadhare appāṇaṃ ca logaṃ ca abhisamēkkha puvvaṃ¹ devānaṃ dhammaṃ āikkhati, tato pacchā maṇussaṇaṃ. ||28||

tato naṃ samaṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre uppannaṇāṇadamaṇaṇadhare Goyamāḍiṇaṃ samaṇaṇaṃ niggaṃthāṇaṃ paṃca mahavvayāṃ sabhāvaṇāṃ chajjīvanikāyāṃ āikkhati bhāṣati parūveṭi, taṃ jahā: puḍhavikāe jāva tasakāe. ||29||

paḍhamam bhaṃte mahavvayaṃ :

paccakkhāmi savvaṃ pāṇāvivāyaṃ, se suhumaṃ vā bāyaraṃ vā tasam vā thāvaram vā, n'eva sayam pāṇāvivāyaṃ karejja

³ B viittāe. ⁴ A adds uddhaṃ jāṇu aho sirasā jhāṇakotṭhovagae. ⁵ B adds dhammajjhāṇovagataṃ.

26. ¹ B jāṇae. ² A tṭhiṃ, B tṭhi. ³ B kamvetam.

27. ¹ B nivvāghāe. ² A taṃ naṃ.

28. ¹ B puvvā naṃ.

3, jāvajjivāe tivihaṃ tiviheṇaṃ maṇasā vayasā kāyasā tassa bhaṃte paḍikkamāmi nimḍāmi garaḥāmi appāṇaṃ voṣirāmi.

262 tass' imāo paṃca bhāvaṇāo bhavaṃti.

tatth' imā paḍhamā bhāvaṇā : iriyāsamite se niggamthe, no añairiyāsamite¹ tti. kevali bûyā : añairiyāsamite² se niggamthe pāṇāim 4 abbihaṇejja vā pariyāvejja vā uddavejja vā : iriyāsamite se niggamthe, no añairiyāsamite³ tti paḍhamā bhāvaṇā. ||1||

ahā' varā doccā bhāvaṇā : maṇaṃ parijāṇai se niggamthe ; je ya maṇe¹ pāvae sāvajje sakirie aṇhayaḥkare chedakare 263 bhedakare adhikaraṇie pādosie paritāvite pāṇāivādite² bhūto-vaghātīe, tahappagāraṃ maṇaṃ no padhārejjā ;³ maṇaṃ parijāṇati se niggamthe, je ya maṇe apāvae tti doccā bhāvaṇā. ||2||

ahā' varā taccā bhāvaṇā : vaim parijāṇati se niggamthe jāva vaī pāviyā sāvajjā jāva bhūtovaghātīyā, tahappagāraṃ vaim no uccārejjā¹ ; vaim parijāṇai se niggamthe jāva vaī² apāviya tti. taccā bhāvaṇā. ||3||

264 ahā' varā cautthā bhāvaṇā : āyāṇabhaṃḍanikkhevaṇāsamite¹ se niggamthe, no añāyāṇabhaṃḍanikkhevaṇāsamite. kevali bûyā : āyāṇabhaṃḍanikkhevaṇāsamite se niggamthe pāṇāim bhûyāim jivāim sattāim abbihaṇejja vā jāva uddavejja vā. tamhā² āyāṇabhaṃḍanikkhevaṇāsamite se niggamthe, no añāyāṇabhaṃḍanikkhevaṇāsamite³ tti cautthā bhāvaṇā. ||4||

ahā' varā paṃcamā bhāvaṇā : āloiyaṇābhoyaṇabhoī se niggamthe, no añāloiyaṇābhoyaṇabhoī. kevali bûyā : añāloiyaṇābhoyaṇabhoī se niggamthe pāṇāni¹ vā bhûtāni vā jivāni vā sattāni vā abbihaṇejja vā jāva uddavejja vā. tamhā āloiyaṇābhoyaṇabhoī se niggamthe, no añāloiyaṇābhoyaṇabhoi tti paṃcamā bhāvaṇā. ||5||

ettāvayāva² mahavvayaṃ sammaṃ kâeṇa phāsie pālie tīrie kiṭṭie avatṭhite āṇae ārāhie yāvi bhavati.

paḍhame bhaṃte mahavvae³ pāṇāivâtāo veramaṇaṃ. ||I||

I. 1. ¹ A uṇa°, B airiyā°. ² B iriyaasamite. ³ AB iriyāsamite

2. ¹ B om. je ya maṇe. ² B pāṇāivāta. ³ B om. maṇaṃ no padhārejjā.

3. ¹ A sampahārejjā. ² A vaim.

4. ¹ B adds matta after bhaṃḍa. ² A om. ³ A āyāṇa . . . asamie.

5. ¹ A pāṇāti. the rest i. marg. by 2. hd. ² B ettāvattāva. ³ B 'yam.

ahā 'varam doccam mahavvayam : paccakkhāmi savvam musāvāyam¹ vaidosaṃ,² se kohā vā lohā vā bhayā vā hāsā 265 vā ; n' eva sayam musam bhāsejjā, n' ev' annehim musam bhāsāvejjā, annam pi musam bhāsaṃtam na samaṇujānejjā. tividham tividheṇaṃ maṇasā vayasā kāyasā tassa bhamte paḍikkamāmi jāva vosirāmi.

tass' imāo paṃca bhāvaṇāo bhavaṃti.

tath' imā paḍhamā bhāvaṇā : aṇuvī bhāsī se niggamthe, no aṇaṇuvībhāsī.¹ kevalī bûyā : aṇaṇuvībhāsī¹ se niggamthe samāvadejjā² mosam vayaṇāe. aṇuvībhāsī¹ se niggamthe, no aṇaṇuvībhāsī³ tti paḍhamā bhāvaṇā. || 1 ||

ahā 'varā doccā bhāvaṇā : kohaṃ pari jānati se niggamthe, 266 no kohaṇāe¹ siyā. kevalī bûyā : kohappatte² kohī samāvadejjā mosam vayaṇāe. kohaṃ pari jānati se niggamthe, na ya kohaṇāe³ siyā⁴ tti doccā bhāvaṇā. || 2 ||

ahā 'varā taccā bhāvaṇā : lobhaṃ pari jānati se niggamthe, no ya lobhaṇāe siyā. kevalī bûyā : lobhapatte lobhī samāvadejjā mosam vayaṇāe. lobhaṃ pari jānati se niggamthe, no ya lobhaṇāe siyā⁴ tti taccā bhāvaṇā. || 3 ||

ahā 'varā cautthā bhāvaṇā : bhayaṃ pari jānati se niggamthe, no ya bhayabhīrue siyā. kevalī bûyā : bhayappatte² bhīrū samāvadejjā mosam vayaṇāe. bhayaṃ pari jānati se niggamthe, no bhayabhīrue siyā. cautthā bhāvaṇā. || 4 ||

ahā 'varā paṃcamā bhāvaṇā : hāsaṃ pari jānati se niggamthe, no ya⁵ hāsaṇāe⁶ siyā. kevalī bûyā : hāsa-ppatte² hāsī samāvadejjā mosam vayaṇāe. hāsaṃ pari jānati se niggamthe, no ya⁵ hāsaṇāe⁷ siyā tti paṃcamā bhāvaṇā. || 5 ||

ettāvatāva⁸ mahavvae sammam kâṇa phāsie jāva āṇae ārāhite yāvi bhavati. 267

doccam bhamte mahavvayam.⁹ || II ||

ahā 'varam taccam mahavvayam : paccakkhāmi savvam adinnādānaṃ, se gāme vā nagare vā araṇṇe vā, appam vā bahum vā aṇum vā thūlam vā cittamaṃtam vā acittam¹ vā ;

II. ¹ A °vāya. ² A vati.

1. ¹ A aṇuvīyi, B aṇuvīyi. ² B samāvadejjā. ³ A °bhāse.

2-5. ¹ AB kohaṇe. ² B patte. ³ A °nae. ⁴ AB si. ⁵ A om. ⁶ B bhāsaṇāe.

⁷ B bhayahāsaṇāe. ⁸ B etā°, A ettāvatā ; A adds i. marg. vie. ⁹ B mahavvae.

III. ¹ B cittamaṃtamacittam.

n'eva sayam adinnam giṇhejjā, n'ev' annehim geṇhāvejjā, annam pi geṇhamtam na samaṇujāṇejjā; jāvajjivāe jāva vosirāmi.

tass' imāo paṃca bhāvaṇā.

tatth' imā paḍhamā bhāvaṇā: aṇuvī² mioggahajāi³ se niggamthe, no aṇaṇuvī³ mioggahajāi⁴ se niggamthe. kevali bûyā: aṇaṇuvī² mioggahajāi³ se niggamthe adinnam giṇhejjā. aṇuvī² mittoggahajāi⁴ se niggamthe, no aṇaṇuvī² mioggahajāi⁴ tti paḍhamā bhāvaṇā. ||1||

ahā 'varā doccā bhāvaṇā: aṇunnaviya paṇabhoyaṇabhoi se niggamthe, no aṇaṇunnaviya paṇabhoyaṇabhoi. kevali bûyā aṇaṇunnaviya paṇabhoyaṇabhoi⁵ se niggamthe adinnam bhumjejjā.⁶ tamhā aṇunnaviya paṇabhoyaṇabhoi se
268 niggamthe, no aṇaṇunnaviya paṇabhoyaṇabhoi ti doccā bhāvaṇā. ||2||

ahā 'varā taccā bhāvaṇā: niggamthe ṇam ogghaṃsi ogghiyaṃsi ettāvatāva⁷ ogghaṇasīlae siyā. kevali bûyā: niggamthe ṇam ogghaṃsi ogghiyaṃsi ettāvatāva⁷ aṇogghaṇasīle adinnam giṇhejjā. ettāvatāva ogghaṇasīlae siyā⁸ tti taccā bhāvaṇā. ||3||

ahā 'varā cautthā bhāvaṇā: niggamthe ṇam ogghaṃsi ogghiyaṃsi abhikkhaṇam² ogghaṇasīlae siyā. kevali bûyā: niggamthe ṇam ogghaṃsi ogghiyaṃsi abhikkhaṇam² aṇogghaṇasīle adinnam giṇhejjā. niggamthe ogghaṃsi ogghiyaṃsi abhikkhaṇam² ogghaṇasīlae ti cautthā bhāvaṇā. ||4||

ahā 'varā paṃcamā bhāvaṇā: aṇuvī² mitoggahajāi³ se niggamthe sâhammiesu, no aṇaṇuvī² mitoggahajāi³. kevali bûyā: aṇaṇuvī mitoggahajāi sâhammiesu adinnam ogiṇhejjā. se aṇuvī mioggahajāi⁴ se niggamthe sâhammiesu
269 no aṇaṇuvī mioghaham. paṃcamā bhāvaṇā. ||5||

ettāvatāva mahavvae savvam jāva āṇae ārādhite yāvi bhavati.

taccam bhamte mahavvayam. ||III||

ahā 'varam cauttham mahavvayam: paccakkhāmi¹ savvam

III. ² B aṇuvī. ³ AB jâtî; B mitto. ⁴ B mittoggahajâtî. ⁵ B paṇabhoyaṇam. ⁶ A bhumje. ⁷ B etā. ⁸ ABC ai.

IV. ¹ B paccâkkhâmi.

mehunaṃ, se divvaṃ² vā mānusaṃ vā tirikkhajoniyam vā, n' eva sayam mehuṇaṃ gacche, *taṃ ceva adinnāddānavattavvayā bhāṇiyavvā jāva* vosirāmi.

tass' imāo paṃca bhāvaṇāo bhavanti.

tatth' imā paḍhamā bhāvaṇā : no niggamthe abhikkhaṇaṃ 2 itthiṇaṃ kahaṃkahaṭṭhaṃ siyā. kevali bûyā : niggamthe naṃ itthiṇaṃ kahaṃ kahaṃāne saṃti bhedā saṃti vibhaṃgā saṃti kevalipannattāo dhammāo bhaṃsejjā. no niggamthe itthiṇaṃ kahaṃkahei siya tti² paḍhamā bhāvaṇā. ||1||

ahā 'varā doccā bhāvaṇā : no niggamthe itthiṇaṃ maṇoharāim imdiyāim āloettaṃ nijjhāettaṃ³ siyā. kevali bûyā : 270 nigghamthe naṃ itthiṇaṃ maṇoharāim imdiyāim āloemāne nijjhāemāne saṃti bhedā saṃti vibhaṃga *jāva* dhammāo bhaṃsejjā. no niggamthe itthiṇaṃ maṇoharāim imdiyāim āloettaṃ nijjhāettaṃ siya tti doccā bhāvaṇā. ||2||

ahā 'varā taccā bhāvaṇā : no niggamthe itthiṇaṃ maṇoharāim puvvarayāim puvvakīliyāim sumarittāṃ siyā. kevali bûyā : niggamthe naṃ itthiṇaṃ puvvarayāim puvvakīliyāim saramāne saṃti bhedā *jāva* dhammāo bhaṃsejjā. no niggamthe puvvarayāim puvvakīliyāim sarittāṃ siya tti taccā bhāvaṇā. ||3||

ahā 'varā cauthā bhāvaṇā : nā 'timattapāṇabhoyaṇabhoi⁴ se niggamthe, no⁵ pāṇiyarasabhoyaṇabhoi. kevali bûyā : atimattapāṇabhoyaṇabhoi se niggamthe pāṇiyarasabhoyaṇabhoi ya⁶ tti bhedā *jāva* bhaṃsejjā. nā 'timattapāṇabhoyaṇabhoi se niggamthe, no pāṇiyarasabhoyaṇabhoi tti cauthā bhāvaṇā. ||4||

ahā 'varā paṃcamā bhāvaṇā : no niggamthe itthiṇasupaṃdagasaṃsattāim sayanāsaṇāim sevittāṃ siyā. kevali bûyā : niggamthe naṃ itthiṇasupaṃdagasaṃsattāim sayanā- 271 saṇāim sevamāne saṃti bhedā *jāva* bhaṃsejjā. no niggamthe itthiṇasupaṃdagasaṃsattāim sayanāsaṇāim sevittāṃ siya tti paṃcamā bhāvaṇā. ||5||

ettāvātāva mahavvāe sammam kâeṇa *jāva* ārāhite yāvi bhavati.

cauttham bhaṃte mahavvayaṃ. ||IV||

IV. ² B adds bemi. ³ A om. ⁴ B bhoti. ⁵ A na. ⁶ B om.

ahā 'varam paṃcamam bhamte mahavvayam : savvam
pariggaham paccāikkhāmi, se appam vā bahum vā anum vā
thūlam vā cittamantam vā acittam¹ vā, n' eva sayam parigga-
ham gēṇhejjā, n' ev' annenam pariggaham gēṇhāvejjā, n' ev'
annam pariggaham gēṇhamtam samanujāṇejjā *jāva* vosirāmi.
tass' imāo paṃca bhāvaṇāo.

tatth' imā paḍhamā bhavaṇā : sotāenam jīve maṇunnāma-
nunnāim saddāim suṇei, maṇunnāmaṇunnehim saddehim no
sejjejjā, no rajjejjā, no gijjejjā, no mujjejjā, no ajjho-
vajejjā,² no viṇigghāyam āvajejjā.³ kevali būyā : niggamthe
ṇam maṇunnāmaṇunnehim saddehim sajjamāṇe *jāva* viṇigghā-
yam āvajjamāṇe samti bhedā samti vibhamgā³ samti kevali-
272 pannattāo dhammāo bhamsejjā.

na sakkā na soum saddā soyavisayam āgaṭṭa |
rāgadosā u je tattha tam bhikkhū parivajjae ||

sotao jīvo maṇunnāmaṇunnāim saddāim suṇeti. paḍhamā
bhāvaṇā. ||1||

ahā 'varā doccā bhāvaṇā : cakkhūo jīvo maṇunnāma-
nunnāim rūvāim pāsati. maṇunnāmaṇunnehim rūvehim
sajjamāṇe rajjamāṇe *jāva* samghāyam āvajjamāṇe samti
bhedā samti vibhamgā³ *jāva* bhamsejjā.

na sakkā rūvam adatṭhum cakkhuvisayam āgaṭṭam |
rāgadosā u je tattha tam bhikkhū parivajjae ||

cakkhūo jīvo maṇunnāmaṇunnāim rūvāim pāsati tti¹ doccā
bhāvaṇā. ||2||

ahā 'varā taccā bhāvaṇā : ghāṇao jīvo maṇunnāmaṇunnāim
gamdhāim agghāyai. maṇunnāmaṇunnehim gamdhehim no
sajjejjā⁴ *jāva* viṇigghāyam āvajejjā. kevali būyā : maṇunnā-
maṇunnehim gamdhehim sajjamāṇe *jāva* viṇigghāyam āvajja-
māṇe samti bhedā samti vibhamgā *jāva* bhamsejjā.

273 na sakkā⁵ gamdham agghāum nāsāvisayam āgayam |
rāgadosā u je tattha te bhikkhū parivajjae ||

ghāṇao jīvo maṇunnāmaṇunnāim gamdhāim agghāyati tti
taccā bhāvaṇā. ||3||

V. ¹ B om. ² A vadejjā. ³ A vihamgā. ⁴ A harejjā. ⁵ B adds ṇam.

ahā 'varā cautthā bhāvaṇā : jibbhā⁶ jīvo maṇunnāma-
nunnāim rasāim assādeti. maṇunnāmaṇunnehim rasehim no
sajjejjā, no rajjejjā *jāva* no viṇigghātam āvajjejjā. kevalī
būyā : niggamthe ṇaṃ maṇunnāmaṇunnehim rasehim sajja-
māṇe *jāva* viṇigghāyam āvajjamāṇe saṃti bhedā *jāva*
bhaṃsejjā.

na sakkā rasam aṇāsātum⁷ jīhāvisayam āgatam |
rāgadosā⁸ u je tatttha te⁹ bhikkhū parivajjāe ||

jihāo jīvo maṇunnāmaṇunnāim rasāim assādeti cautthā bhā-
vaṇā. || 4 ||

ahā 'varā paṃcamā bhāvaṇā : phāsao jīvo¹⁰ maṇunnā-
maṇunnāim phāsāim paḍisaṃvedeti; maṇunnāmaṇunnehim
phāsehim no sajjejjā, no rajjejjā, no gijjhejjā, no mujjhejjā,
no ajjhovajjejjā, no viṇigghātam āvajjejjā. kevalī būyā :
niggamthe ṇaṃ maṇunnāmaṇunnehim phāsehim sajjamāṇe
jāva viṇigghātam āvajjamāṇe saṃti bhedā saṃti vibhaṃgā 274
saṃti kevalipannattāo dhammāo bhaṃsejjā.

na¹¹ sakkā na saṃveditum phāsam visayam āgayam |
rāgādosā¹² u je tattha te¹³ bhikkhū parivajjāe ||

phāsao jīvo maṇunnāmaṇunnāim phāsāim paḍisaṃvedeti.¹⁴
paṃcamā bhāvaṇā. || 5 ||

ettāvatāva mahavvāe sammam kāṇaṃ phasiṇe pālie tīrie
kittīe¹⁵ āṇāe ārādhiṇe yāvi bhavati.

paṃcamam bhaṃte mahavvayam. || V ||

icc etehim mahavvāehim paṇuvisāhi ya¹⁶ bhāvaṇāhim
saṃpanne aṇagāre ahāsuyam ahākappam ahāmaggaṃ
sammam kāṇa phāsittā pālittā tīrittā kittittā āṇāe ārāhiyā
vi bhavati.

bhāvaṇā samattā.

paṃcadasamam ajjhayaṇam.

taiyā cūlā.

V. ⁶ B jīmūto, C jīhāo. ⁷ B āteorasam. ⁸ A °se, B °so. ⁹ A se, B tam.
¹⁰ ABC om. ¹¹ A no. ¹² B °so. ¹³ B tam. ¹⁴ B veyayitti. ¹⁵ B adds
avattthite. ¹⁶ A sāhiṃ.

CAUTTHÂ CÛLA.

VIMUTTI.

- 276 aṇiccam āvāsam uveṃti jaṃtuṇo
 paloyae sōccam idaṃ aṇuttaram |
 viosire vinnu agārabamdhanaṃ
 abhīru ārambhapariggaham cae ¹ || 1 ||
 tahāgayam bhikkhum aṇamtasamjayam
 aṇelisam vinnu caramtam esaṇam |
 tudamti vāyāhi ² abhiddavam narā
 sarehi ² samgāmagayam ³ va kumjaram || 2 ||
 tahappagārehi ² jaṇehi ² hīlie
 sasaddaphāsā pharusā udīritā |
 titikkhae nāṇi aduṭṭhacetasā
 giri vva vāteṇa na sampavevae ⁴ || 3 ||
 uvehamāṇe kusalehi ² samvase
 akamṭadukkhī ⁵ tasathāvarāduhī |
 alūsae savvasahe mahāmuni
 tahā hi se sussamaṇe samāhīte || 4 ||
 vidū nate dhammapayam aṇuttaram
 viññātanhassa muṇissa jhāyao ⁶ |
 samāhiyass' aggisihā va teyasā
 tavo ya pannā ya jaso ya vadḍhatī || 5 ||
 diso disam ⁷ 'naṃtajiṇeṇa nātiṇā
 mahavvayā khemapadā paveditā |
 mahāgurū nissayarā udīritā
 273 tamam va tejo tidisam pagāsagā || 6 ||
 sitehi ⁸ bhikkhū asito parivvae
 asajjam itthīsu caejja pūyaṇam |
 aṇissio ⁶ logam iṇam tahā param

¹ B caye. ² AB m. ³ B °vayam. ⁴ B °veyae. ⁵ B amk°, C akkamṭadukkham. ⁶ B °e. ⁷ A disim. ⁸ B m.

na nijjatī⁶ kāmagaṇehi² paṇḍite || 7 ||
 taḥā vimukkassa parinnacāriṇo
 dhiṭṭimato dukkhakhamassa bhikkhuṇo |
 visujjhaṭī jaṃsi malam pure kaḍaṃ
 samīriyaṃ ruppamalam va joṭṭhā || 8 ||
 se hu pparinnāsamayaṃmi⁹ vattāṭī
 nirāsase uvarayamehuṇe care |
 bhujamgame junṇatayaṃ jahā jahe¹⁰
 vimuccatī¹¹ se duhasejja māhaṇe || 9 ||
 jaṃ āhu ohaṃ salilaṃ apāragam
 mahāsamuddaṃ va bhuyāhi duttaraṃ |
 aḥ' eva¹² ṇaṃ pariṇāṇāhi paṇḍie¹³
 se hu muṇī amṭakaḍe tti vuccatī || 10 ||
 jahā hi baddhaṃ iha māṇavehi ya¹⁴
 jahā ya tesiṃ tu¹⁵ vimokkha āhite |
 ahā taḥā baṃdhavimokkha je vidū
 se hu muṇī amṭakaḍe tti vuccatī || 11 ||
 imaṃmi¹⁶ loe parato¹⁷ ya dosu vi
 na vijjaṭī baṃdhaṇāṃ jassa¹⁸ kiṃci vi |
 se hu nirālaṃbaṇe appatitṭhite
 kalaṃkalibhāvapahaṃ vimuccai || 12 ||

279

tti bemi.

vimuttī samattā.

solasamaṃ ajjhayaṇaṃ.

cautthā cūlā.

⁹ B pari°. ¹⁰ B vae. ¹¹ B visujjhatī. ¹² B eya. ¹³ The metre will be correct if we read aḥ' evaṃ evaṃ pariṇāṇa paṇḍie. ¹⁴ AC °hiṃ om. ya, B yā. ¹⁵ B bhu.
¹⁶ B ime ya. ¹⁷ B paraye. ¹⁸ B tassa.







RETURN TO the circulation desk of any
University of California Library
or to the

NORTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY
Bldg. 400, Richmond Field Station
University of California
Richmond, CA 94804-4698

ALL BOOKS MAY BE RECALLED AFTER 7 DAYS
2-month loans may be renewed by calling
(415) 642-6753

1-year loans may be recharged by bringing books
to NRLF

Renewals and recharges may be made 4 days
prior to due date

DUE AS STAMPED BELOW

JUL 11 1992

JUL 14 2002

JAN 22 2005